

# Fay identities for polylogarithms on higher-genus Riemann surfaces

Eric D'Hoker<sup>(a)</sup> and Oliver Schlotterer<sup>(b,c)</sup>

<sup>(a)</sup> *Mani L. Bhaumik Institute for Theoretical Physics  
Department of Physics and Astronomy  
University of California, Los Angeles, CA 90095, USA*

<sup>(b)</sup> *Department of Physics and Astronomy,  
Uppsala University, 75120 Uppsala, Sweden*

<sup>(c)</sup> *Department of Mathematics,  
Centre for Geometry and Physics,  
Uppsala University, 75106 Uppsala, Sweden*

`dhoker@physics.ucla.edu, oliver.schlotterer@physics.uu.se`

## Abstract

A recent construction of polylogarithms on Riemann surfaces of arbitrary genus in arXiv:2306.08644 is based on a flat connection assembled from single-valued non-holomorphic integration kernels that depend on two points on the Riemann surface. In this work, we construct and prove infinite families of bilinear relations among these integration kernels that are necessary for the closure of the space of higher-genus polylogarithms under integration over the points on the surface. Our bilinear relations generalize the Fay identities among the genus-one Kronecker-Eisenstein kernels to arbitrary genus. The multiple-valued meromorphic kernels in the flat connection of Enriquez are conjectured to obey higher-genus Fay identities of exactly the same form as their single-valued non-holomorphic counterparts. We initiate the applications of Fay identities to derive functional relations among higher-genus polylogarithms involving either single-valued or meromorphic integration kernels.

# Contents

<b>1</b>	<b>Introduction</b>	<b>4</b>
1.1	Outline . . . . .	6
1.2	Results obtained after the first archive version of this paper . . . . .	7
1.3	Acknowledgments . . . . .	7
<b>2</b>	<b>Motivation: Fay identities at genus zero and one</b>	<b>9</b>
2.1	Partial fraction decomposition at genus zero . . . . .	10
2.2	Kronecker-Eisenstein series at genus one . . . . .	11
2.3	Three-point Fay identities at genus one . . . . .	13
2.4	Higher-point Fay identities at genus one . . . . .	15
<b>3</b>	<b>The Arakelov Green function and polylogarithms</b>	<b>16</b>
3.1	Homology, cohomology and $Sp(2h, \mathbb{Z})$ basics . . . . .	16
3.2	Higher-genus integration kernels . . . . .	17
3.3	Anti-holomorphic derivatives . . . . .	19
3.4	Polylogarithms via a flat connection . . . . .	20
3.5	Polylogarithms in multiple variables via a flat connection . . . . .	24
3.6	Definition of $z$ -reduced . . . . .	25
<b>4</b>	<b>Scalar prototypes of higher-genus Fay identities</b>	<b>27</b>
4.1	The modular scalar Fay identity in three points . . . . .	27
4.2	Method of proof . . . . .	28
4.3	Proof of Theorem 4.1 . . . . .	29
4.4	Higher-point modular scalar Fay identities . . . . .	30
<b>5</b>	<b>Interchange identities</b>	<b>34</b>
5.1	Interchange identities at higher weight . . . . .	34
5.2	Uncontracted interchange identities . . . . .	36
<b>6</b>	<b>Tensorial Fay identities</b>	<b>38</b>
6.1	Tensorial Fay identity at weight two . . . . .	38
6.2	The shuffle product . . . . .	40
6.3	A fundamental lemma . . . . .	40
6.4	Eliminating repeated scalar points at all weights . . . . .	41
6.5	Eliminating repeated one-form points at all weights . . . . .	44
6.6	Uncontracted and iterated Fay identities . . . . .	46
<b>7</b>	<b>Fay identities and polylogarithms</b>	<b>50</b>
7.1	The need for multi-variable polylogarithms . . . . .	51
7.2	Primitives from interchange identities . . . . .	53

7.3	Primitives from Fay identities . . . . .	54
<b>8</b>	<b>Coincident limits of Fay identities</b>	<b>58</b>
8.1	Coincident limits of genus-one Fay identities . . . . .	58
8.2	Higher-genus coincident limits at weight two . . . . .	59
8.3	Coincident limits of higher-weight $f$ -tensor . . . . .	62
8.4	Coincident limit of Fay identities for arbitrary weight . . . . .	66
<b>9</b>	<b>Meromorphic Fay identities</b>	<b>69</b>
9.1	Basics of the Enriquez coefficients . . . . .	69
9.2	Meromorphic interchange identities . . . . .	72
9.3	Meromorphic Fay identities . . . . .	74
9.4	Meromorphic coincident limits . . . . .	77
9.5	Change of fibration basis for meromorphic polylogarithms . . . . .	81
<b>10</b>	<b>Conclusions and further directions</b>	<b>87</b>
<b>A</b>	<b>The prime form and the Arakelov Green function</b>	<b>88</b>
A.1	The prime form . . . . .	89
A.2	The Arakelov Green function . . . . .	89
<b>B</b>	<b>Vanishing cyclic forms <math>\mathcal{V}_I^{(w)}</math> at arbitrary genus</b>	<b>91</b>
B.1	Examples at low weights . . . . .	91
B.2	Higher-weight conjectures . . . . .	93
<b>C</b>	<b>Proofs of the main lemmas and theorems</b>	<b>95</b>
C.1	Proof of Lemma 6.1 . . . . .	95
C.2	Proof of Theorem 6.2 . . . . .	96
C.3	Proof of Lemma 6.4 . . . . .	98
C.4	Proof of Theorem 6.3 . . . . .	101
C.5	Proof of Theorem 8.3 . . . . .	107
C.6	Proof of Theorem 8.4 . . . . .	110
C.7	Proof of Theorem 9.2 . . . . .	113
C.8	Proof of Theorem 9.4 . . . . .	117
<b>D</b>	<b>Recursive construction of Fay identities</b>	<b>119</b>
D.1	A first method applied to weight three . . . . .	119
D.2	A first method applied to higher weight . . . . .	120
D.3	A second method applied to weight three . . . . .	122
D.4	A second method applied to higher weight . . . . .	124

# 1 Introduction

A variety of cutting-edge challenges in high-energy physics and different areas of mathematics evolve around the treatment of iterated integrals on increasingly complex geometries. Different flavours of polylogarithm functions have become a common theme of Feynman-integral computations in quantum field theory [1, 2, 3, 4] and the moduli-space integrals over punctured Riemann surfaces in string amplitudes [5, 6, 7, 8]. At the same time, special values, Hopf-algebra structures and related properties of such polylogarithms connect deep questions in number theory and algebraic geometry with computational advances at the interface of mathematics and physics [9, 10, 11, 12]. A central objective in this field of research is to construct function spaces of polylogarithms that close under taking primitives and to exhibit effective algorithms to determine these primitives.

The space of polylogarithms on a (compact) Riemann surface  $\Sigma$  strongly depends on the genus of the surface  $\Sigma$ . On the sphere (genus zero), polylogarithms arise from iterated integrals of rational functions [13, 14, 15]. Their closure under taking primitives can be traced back to standard partial fraction identities [16].

On the torus, namely on a compact Riemann surface of genus one, elliptic polylogarithms were introduced in [17, 18, 19], further developed in [20] and organized according to applications to superstring amplitudes and Feynman integrals [21] and [22], respectively. Elliptic polylogarithms may be obtained as iterated integrals on the torus of Kronecker-Eisenstein kernels. Essential to their closure under integration are certain identities among theta functions [19, 20] that are closely related to the Fay trisecant identity of [23] and will be referred to as *Fay identities* in the sequel. Fay identities at genus one play the role of partial fraction decompositions at genus zero and rearrange bilinear combinations in Kronecker-Eisenstein in a form that permits the evaluation of the primitives of all combinations of integration kernels and elliptic polylogarithms in any number of variables [21, 24]. Fay identities also underly the algebraic and differential relations that elliptic polylogarithms satisfy at special values of their arguments [25, 26], known as elliptic multiple zeta values [27, 28] and, in the real-analytic case, modular graph functions and forms [29, 30, 31].

The literature on integration kernels, associated flat connections and polylogarithms on Riemann surfaces of higher genus  $h \geq 2$  goes back to the study of correlators in Wess-Zumino-Witten models in [32] and more recently features a broad bandwidth of approaches [33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38]. In view of the growing relevance of higher-genus polylogarithms for Feynman integrals [39, 40, 41, 42, 43] and string amplitudes [44, 45, 46, 5, 47], the quest for conceptual and computational control of the functional identities they obey is clearly a timely endeavor. Even so, while the Fay trisecant identity and its applications to bosonization are well-known for arbitrary genus, the generalization of the Fay identities that is required to

promote the space of higher genus polylogarithms into an algebra of functions that closes under differentiation and integration has remained part of largely uncharted territory.

In this work, we close this gap by constructing and proving Fay identities for integration kernels on compact Riemann surfaces  $\Sigma$  of arbitrary genus  $h$ . We will mostly follow the explicit approach to higher-genus polylogarithms in [37] where the integration kernels are given by iterated convolutions of the Arakelov Green function [48, 49, 44] as well as holomorphic Abelian differentials and their complex conjugates. As a consequence, the integration kernels of [37] are single-valued but non-meromorphic functions of two points on  $\Sigma$  and transform as tensors under the modular group  $Sp(2h, \mathbb{Z})$  [50, 51, 52].

Our main results include infinite families of *tensor-valued Fay identities* among bilinears in the single-valued higher-genus integration kernels of [37] which are complete in the following sense. The dependence of these bilinears on three points  $x, y, z \in \Sigma$  can always be rearranged to avoid a repeated dependence on any of the points  $x, y$  or  $z$  in more than one integration kernel factor. This rewriting of higher-genus integration kernels in terms of products with at most one  $x, y$  or  $z$ -dependent factor is essential for integration over the respective point in terms of the higher-genus polylogarithms of [37].

We also investigate the three-point Fay identities in the limit of two coincident points and encounter modular tensors that solely depend on the moduli of  $\Sigma$  and generalize (almost) holomorphic Eisenstein series to higher genus. As a simple subclass of two-point Fay identities, we recover the so-called *interchange identities* which were presented in [46, 52, 37] relating integration kernels and Abelian differentials. The web of relations that is found to descend from the Fay identities in this work paves the way for deriving functional identities among higher-genus polylogarithms and proving their closure under taking primitives. In sections 7 and 9.5, we illustrate the role played by the interchange and Fay identities in the concrete construction of primitives involving different types of higher-genus polylogarithms.

At genus one, our understanding of elliptic polylogarithms and their special values benefitted from the interplay between two types of Kronecker-Eisenstein integration kernels: single-valued but non-meromorphic  $f^{(r)}$  and meromorphic but multi-valued  $g^{(r)}$  with  $r \geq 0$ .<sup>1</sup> Numerous main results of this paper are derived and proven through the properties of single-valued but non-meromorphic modular tensors  $f^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(x, y)$  which generalize the  $f^{(r)}(x-y)$  to higher genus [37]. In particular, the ubiquitous integration-by-parts identities in our computations crucially rely on the single-valuedness of the  $f$ -tensors. Meromorphic but multiple-

---

<sup>1</sup>While the single-valued  $f^{(r)}$  entered the Brown-Levin formulation of elliptic polylogarithms [19] as well as their string-theory applications in [21, 53], the alternative formulation of elliptic polylogarithms [22] in terms of the meromorphic  $g^{(r)}$  is predominantly used in Feynman-integral applications [1].

valued higher-genus generalization of the  $g^{(r)}(x-y)$  kernels, to be denoted by  $g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$ ,<sup>2</sup> were introduced by Enriquez through their functional properties [33].

Another main result of this work is a generalization of the interchange identities, which we prove, and a generalization of the Fay identities, which we conjecture, to the case of the meromorphic Enriquez kernels  $g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  at arbitrary genus and tensor rank. While explicit representations for the Enriquez kernels are somewhat cumbersome to exhibit,<sup>3</sup> their defining properties provide sufficient guidance for anticipating and proving the conjectural identities in this work. Finally, the coincident limits  $y \rightarrow x$  of Enriquez kernels  $g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  are conjectured to introduce meromorphic versions of the solely moduli-dependent modular tensors encountered in the analogous coincident limits of  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$ .

## 1.1 Outline

This work is organized as follows: We start by motivating the quest for higher-genus Fay identities in section 2 by highlighting the significance of partial fractions and genus-one Fay identities for iterated integrals on the sphere and the torus, respectively. In section 3, we review the protagonists of the Fay identities of this work, namely, the single-valued but non-meromorphic integration kernels of [37] and the associated higher-genus polylogarithms. Section 4 introduces a simple subclass of Fay identities on compact Riemann surfaces of arbitrary genus  $h$  that transform as scalars under the modular group  $Sp(2h, \mathbb{Z})$ . We then proceed to the general case of bilinear identities among higher-genus integration kernels with tensorial transformation law under  $Sp(2h, \mathbb{Z})$ : interchange identities involving two points in section 5 and Fay identities involving three or more points in section 6. In section 7 we illustrate the role of the interchange and the Fay identities in the closure under taking primitives of multivariable higher-genus polylogarithms. The coincident limits of higher-genus integration kernels and Fay identities featuring tensorial generalizations of (almost) holomorphic Eisenstein series are discussed in section 8. Finally, in section 9, we gather counterparts of the results obtained in earlier sections for the meromorphic but multiple-valued integration kernels in the Enriquez connection [33], to prove a meromorphic version of the interchange identities and conjecture a meromorphic version of the Fay identities.

The appendices complement the discussion in the main text with additional background material on the prime form and the Arakelov Green function (Appendix A), an alternative

---

<sup>2</sup>We depart from the normalization conventions of the meromorphic integration kernels  $\omega^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  introduced in Enriquez's work [33] by  $g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) = (-2\pi i)^r \omega^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  to attain a smooth genus-one limit  $g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)|_{h=1} = g^{(r)}(x-y)$  and simple poles  $g^I_J(x, y) = \delta^I_J/(x-y) + \text{reg}$  with unit residue.

<sup>3</sup>See [38] for a recent proposal to express the Enriquez kernels  $\omega^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  in terms of Poincaré series and Schottky variables in the restricted subset of moduli space where the Poincaré series converges.

approach to multi-variable Fay identities (Appendix B), proofs of the main lemmas and theorems (Appendix C) and a construction of higher-weight Fay identities from convolutions of lower-weight ones (Appendix D). Pointers to the main Theorems, and Conjectures of this work are as follows.

- For the single-valued but non-meromorphic integration kernels of [37]:
  - interchange identities in Theorem 5.2,
  - three-point Fay identities in Theorems 6.2 and 6.3,
  - their coincident limits in Theorems 8.3 and 8.4
- For the meromorphic but multiple-valued Enriquez kernels of [33]:
  - interchange identities in Theorem 9.2,
  - three-point Fay identities in Conjectures 9.6 and 9.7,
  - their coincident limits in Conjectures 9.10 and 9.11.

## 1.2 Results obtained after the first archive version of this paper

Several questions and conjectures that were stated in the earlier versions of this paper have since then been addressed or solved.

- A proof of the Conjectures 9.6 and 9.7 was advanced in [54];
- Relations between the single-valued  $f$ -kernels and the meromorphic  $g$ -kernels, and their consequences for the associated classes of polylogarithms can be found in joint work with Enriquez and Zerbini [55];
- An alternative proof of the Conjecture 9.6 is obtained in [56] by demonstrating the equivalence between interchange and Fay identities and flatness of DHS or Enriquez connections in multiple variables.

## 1.3 Acknowledgments

We sincerely thank Benjamin Enriquez and Federico Zerbini for a variety of inspiring discussions and collaboration on related topics. We are grateful to Martijn Hidding for participation in early stages of this project and to Carlos Mafra, Martin Raum and Kaiwen Sun for valuable discussions and correspondence.

The research of ED is supported in part by NSF grant PHY-22-09700. The research of OS is supported by the European Research Council under ERC-STG-804286 UNISCAMP as well as the strength area “Universe and mathematical physics” which is funded by the Faculty of

Science and Technology at Uppsala University. This research was supported in part by grant NSF PHY-2309135 to the Kavli Institute for Theoretical Physics (KITP), and we thank the organizers of the program “What is string theory” for creating a stimulating atmosphere. OS is grateful to the Hausdorff Research Institute for Mathematics in Bonn for their hospitality and the organizers and participants of the Follow-Up Workshop “Periods in Physics, Number Theory and Algebraic Geometry” for valuable discussions. Moreover, OS thanks the Galileo Galilei Institute for Theoretical Physics in Florence for the hospitality and the INFN as well as the Simons foundation for financial support during advanced stages of this work. Finally, OS thanks the Banff International Research Station in Oaxaca for their hospitality and the organizers & participants of the workshop “Beyond Elliptic Polylogarithms” for inspiring discussions during final stages of this work.



## 2 Motivation: Fay identities at genus zero and one

The space of polynomials forms a ring under the operations of addition and multiplication and closes under differentiation and integration, namely the derivative and the primitive of a polynomial is again a polynomial. While rational functions also form a ring under addition and multiplication (they actually form a field) and close under differentiation, the primitive of a rational function is not necessarily again a rational function. Instead, the logarithm arises as the primitive of a simple pole, and polylogarithms [13, 14, 15] arise from further operations of multiplication by rational functions and integration. The resulting space that combines rational functions and polylogarithms on the complex plane or on the Riemann sphere is closed under addition, multiplication, differentiation and integration [16]. While the study of polylogarithms has a long history [57, 58], their significance for perturbative quantum field theory [59, 60, 61, 9] and string theory [62, 63, 64] has been recognized only over the past few decades.

On the torus, elliptic functions again close under addition, multiplication and differentiation, but integration again produces new functions, which are referred to as *elliptic polylogarithms*. Double periodicity and meromorphicity are not always compatible with one another on the torus and this conflict leads to different formulations of the function spaces of elliptic polylogarithms. The standard choices are based on either single-valued but non-meromorphic flat connections or alternatively meromorphic but multiple-valued ones [17, 18, 19, 22, 20]. Similar to their genus-zero counterparts, elliptic polylogarithms have become a common theme of perturbative computations in quantum field theory [65, 66, 67, 68, 69] and string theory [21, 30, 53, 70, 71].

Further generalization to polylogarithms to a higher-genus Riemann surface  $\Sigma$  have also been introduced recently. The construction of polylogarithms is greatly facilitated by the introduction of a flat connection whose associated path-ordered exponential integral, or holonomy, between two points  $x, y \in \Sigma$  depends only on the homotopy class of paths between the points  $x$  and  $y$  but not on the specific representative chosen to represent each class. The conflict between meromorphicity and single-valuedness, that existed already on the torus, persists for higher-genus Riemann surfaces  $\Sigma$  and again leads one to make choices. Formulations in terms of meromorphic flat connections on a punctured Riemann surface of arbitrary genus feature either multiple-valued integration kernels with simple poles [33, 38] or single-valued ones with higher poles [34, 36]. Their disadvantages are that modular invariance is obscured, and that the basic integration kernels are somewhat cumbersome to exhibit explicitly (though the Schottky parametrization has recently been used to evaluate genus-two polylogarithms numerically [38]).

In a recent paper [37] a construction of polylogarithms was developed based on a non-

meromorphic but single-valued and modular invariant flat connection with at most simple poles. More specifically, the  $Sp(2h, \mathbb{Z})$  invariance of the connection of [37] on a Riemann surface  $\Sigma$  of arbitrary genus  $h$  is explicitly realized in terms of integration kernels that transform as modular tensors.

Closure under integration of the function space of a certain class of meromorphic hyperlogarithms was proven recently in [36]. It has remained a challenge, however, to obtain effective algorithms for the explicit determination of primitives from that approach and any other. It is the purpose of this paper to investigate the closure under integration of the polylogarithms introduced in [37] multiplied by the integration kernels in their underlying flat connection. We shall prove bilinear identities among the higher-genus kernels that implement this closure as detailed in section 7 and generalize the genus-one Fay identities among the Kronecker-Eisenstein kernels in [19]. We also propose concrete conjectures for certain relations that are needed to show the existence and determine the explicit form of primitives of the meromorphic polylogarithms derived from the kernels of [33, 38].

In this section, we present brief reviews of the polylogarithms at genus zero, namely on the Riemann sphere, and for elliptic polylogarithms at genus one, namely on the torus. The remainder of the paper will be devoted to higher genus.

## 2.1 Partial fraction decomposition at genus zero

On the Riemann sphere, any rational function of  $x$  may be expressed using partial fraction decomposition. The primitive of every term in this decomposition, except for simple poles, is again a rational function. Therefore, the extension beyond rational functions required to obtain closure under integration is generated by differentials  $dx/(x - a_i)$ . The corresponding polylogarithms  $G(a_1, \dots, a_n; x)$  with  $a_i, x \in \mathbb{C}$  are defined recursively by  $G(\emptyset; x) = 1$  and,

$$G(a_1, \dots, a_n; x) = \int_0^x \frac{dz}{z - a_1} G(a_2, \dots, a_n; z) \quad (2.1)$$

By the shuffle relations among iterated integrals, the product of two polylogarithms  $G(\dots; x)$  with the same endpoints 0 and  $x$  of the path is a linear combination of the same type of integrals. Hence, in the discussion of closure under integration over  $x$ , it is sufficient to consider expressions with at most one factor of polylogarithms (2.1). In order to integrate over the labels  $a_i$  of  $G(a_1, \dots, a_n; x)$ , the differential equations of polylogarithms can be used to move the integration variable into the endpoint of the path  $G(\dots; a_i)$  [16, 62, 72, 73]. As detailed in section 7, these types of functional identities are known as a *change of fibration basis*, and we will lay the ground for their generalizations to arbitrary genus.

The primitive of the product of a polylogarithm  $G(a_1, \dots, a_n; z)$  and a rational function  $\phi(z)$  may be decomposed into a sum of rational functions and polylogarithms. To

show this, we decompose  $\phi(z)$  into partial fractions. The primitive of any simple pole term  $1/(z-b)$  in  $\phi(z)$  clearly produces a new polylogarithm  $G(b, a_1, \dots, a_n; x)$  while polynomial and higher order poles may be integrated by parts and again recursively decomposed onto the polylogarithms of (2.1). For example, choosing  $\phi(z) = \frac{1}{(z-b_1)(z-b_2)}$  with two linear factors in the denominator, the partial fraction decomposition needed to integrate the product  $\phi(z)G(a_1, \dots, a_n; z)$  via (2.1) is given by,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^x dz \frac{G(a_1, \dots, a_n; z)}{(z-b_1)(z-b_2)} &= \frac{1}{b_1-b_2} \int_0^x dz \left( \frac{G(a_1, \dots, a_n; z)}{z-b_1} - \frac{G(a_1, \dots, a_n; z)}{z-b_2} \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{b_1-b_2} \left( G(b_1, a_1, \dots, a_n; x) - G(b_2, a_1, \dots, a_n; x) \right) \end{aligned} \quad (2.2)$$

Partial fraction decomposition is a property of rational functions and will not be available, as such, for genus one and beyond. Instead, what will be available at genus  $h \geq 1$  are multi-periodic generalizations of the elementary partial fraction relation,

$$\frac{1}{(z-x)(x-y)} + \frac{1}{(x-y)(y-z)} + \frac{1}{(y-z)(z-x)} = 0 \quad (2.3)$$

among three points on the sphere which implies partial fraction decompositions involving an arbitrary number of points. More specifically, recursive application of (2.3) to products of several simple poles will lead to standard partial fraction decomposition, such as in,

$$\prod_{j=1}^r \frac{1}{z-x_j} = \frac{1}{(z-x_1)(x_1-x_2) \cdots (x_{r-1}-x_r)} + \text{perm}(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_r) \quad (2.4)$$

or in,

$$\frac{1}{(x_1-x_2)(x_2-x_3) \cdots (x_{r-1}-x_r)} + \text{cycl}(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_r) = 0 \quad (2.5)$$

As will be motivated further below, the multi-periodic generalizations of the elementary partial fraction relation (2.3) to genus  $h \geq 1$  will be referred to as *Fay identities*. Similar to the situation on the sphere, elementary Fay identities among three points on a Riemann surface of genus  $h$  will be sufficient to simplify functions of an arbitrary number of points. The desired simplifications to be achieved via higher-genus Fay identities are set by the closure of the genus- $h$  polylogarithms of [37] under integration in the same way as partial fraction enables the genus-zero integration in (2.2).

## 2.2 Kronecker-Eisenstein series at genus one

As mentioned in the introductory paragraphs to this section, function theory on the torus reflects the conflict between meromorphicity and single-valuedness, and leads to two natural but different generalizations of rational functions on the sphere. They are referred to

as the *Kronecker-Eisenstein coefficients*  $g^{(r)}(x)$  and  $f^{(r)}(x)$  and are given by the following generating series,<sup>4</sup>

$$\begin{aligned}\sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \alpha^{r-1} g^{(r)}(x) &= \frac{\vartheta'_1(0) \vartheta_1(x+\alpha)}{\vartheta_1(x) \vartheta_1(\alpha)} \\ \sum_{r=0}^{\infty} \alpha^{r-1} f^{(r)}(x) &= \frac{\vartheta'_1(0) \vartheta_1(x+\alpha)}{\vartheta_1(x) \vartheta_1(\alpha)} \exp\left(2\pi i \alpha \frac{\operatorname{Im} x}{\operatorname{Im} \tau}\right)\end{aligned}\tag{2.6}$$

where  $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$  plays the role of a bookkeeping device, while the modulus  $\tau$  of the torus  $\Sigma = \mathbb{C}/(\mathbb{Z} + \tau\mathbb{Z})$  will be suppressed throughout. The functions  $g^{(r)}(x)$  defined by (2.6) are meromorphic in  $x \in \Sigma$  but multiple-valued, while the functions  $f^{(r)}(x)$  are single-valued but not meromorphic. One has  $g^{(0)}(x) = f^{(0)}(x) = 1$  and the first non-trivial functions are,

$$\begin{aligned}g^{(1)}(x) &= \partial_x \ln \vartheta_1(x) \\ f^{(1)}(x) &= \partial_x \ln \vartheta_1(x) + 2\pi i \frac{\operatorname{Im} x}{\operatorname{Im} \tau}\end{aligned}\tag{2.7}$$

Both of  $g^{(1)}(x)$  and  $f^{(1)}(x)$  have simple poles for any  $x \in (\mathbb{Z} + \tau\mathbb{Z})$ . While all the single-valued  $f^{(r)}(x)$  are regular on  $\Sigma$  for  $r \neq 1$ , the meromorphic functions  $g^{(r)}(x)$  for  $r \geq 2$  on the universal cover  $\mathbb{C}$  of the torus have simple poles at  $x \in (\mathbb{Z} + \tau\mathbb{Z}) \setminus \mathbb{Z}$ .

The single-valued functions  $f^{(r)}(x-y)$  will generalize at higher genus to the modular tensors  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  introduced in [37] while the meromorphic functions  $g^{(r)}(x-y)$  will generalize to the differential forms  $g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  introduced in [33]. Translation invariance on the torus admits the simple parity properties  $f^{(r)}(x-y) = (-1)^r f^{(r)}(y-x)$  and  $g^{(r)}(x-y) = (-1)^r g^{(r)}(y-x)$  of the genus-one functions. However, their higher-genus generalizations obey more involved identities dubbed *interchange identities*, see section 5 and section 9.2 below.

Recall that the scalar Green function  $\mathcal{G}(x, y)$  on the torus is defined by [7],

$$\mathcal{G}(x, y) = -\log \left| \frac{\vartheta_1(x-y)}{\eta} \right|^2 + 2\pi \frac{\operatorname{Im} (x-y)^2}{\operatorname{Im} \tau}\tag{2.8}$$

where the Dedekind  $\eta$  function satisfies  $\vartheta'_1(0) = 2\pi\eta^3$ . Note that  $\mathcal{G}(x, y)$  is single-valued, symmetric under swapping  $x$  and  $y$ , and depends only on the difference  $x-y$  in view of translation invariance on the torus. The Kronecker-Eisenstein coefficients  $f^{(r)}(x-y)$  can be

---

<sup>4</sup>The  $\vartheta$ -function is given by  $\vartheta_1(x) = 2q^{1/8} \sin(\pi x) \prod_{n=1}^{\infty} (1 - q^n)(1 - e^{2\pi i x} q^n)(1 - e^{-2\pi i x} q^n)$  for  $q = e^{2\pi i \tau}$ .

naturally obtained from  $\mathcal{G}$  via differentiation and convolutions, as follows, [74],

$$\begin{aligned} f^{(1)}(x-y) &= -\partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, y) \\ f^{(r)}(x-y) &= \int_{\Sigma} d^2 z \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, z) f^{(r-1)}(z-y), \quad r \geq 2 \end{aligned} \tag{2.9}$$

The Kronecker-Eisenstein coefficients, either meromorphic or single-valued, play a role for iterated integrals on the torus [19, 21, 22] that is analogous to the role played by the differentials  $dx/(x-a_i)$  for the polylogarithms (2.1) on the sphere. Accordingly, both of  $g^{(r)}(x)$  and  $f^{(r)}(x)$  are referred to as *integration kernels* or *Kronecker-Eisenstein kernels*. Both  $g^{(r)}(x)$  and  $f^{(r)}(x)$  are said to have *weight*  $r$  which in both cases equals the transcendental weight of the Fourier coefficient and in the case of  $f^{(r)}(x)$  equals the *modular weight* (though the  $g^{(r)}(x)$  do not transform as Jacobi forms under  $SL(2, \mathbb{Z})$  [75]).

## 2.3 Three-point Fay identities at genus one

In this subsection, we review the genus-one Fay identities in terms of both types of integration kernels  $f^{(r)}$  and  $g^{(r)}$  and provide a definition of the term *z-reduced* for the genus-one case.

### 2.3.1 Three-point Fay identities in terms of $f^{(r)}$

The genus-one analogue of the partial-fraction identity (2.3) on the sphere is readily formulated in terms of the Kronecker-Eisenstein kernels  $f^{(1)}$  in (2.7) and  $f^{(2)}$ , [19, 21]

$$\begin{aligned} f^{(1)}(z-x)f^{(1)}(x-y) + f^{(1)}(x-y)f^{(1)}(y-z) + f^{(1)}(y-z)f^{(1)}(z-x) \\ + f^{(2)}(x-y) + f^{(2)}(y-z) + f^{(2)}(z-x) = 0 \end{aligned} \tag{2.10}$$

The factors  $f^{(1)}$  in (2.10) account for the pole terms in (2.7), while the non-singular  $f^{(2)}$  terms in the second line compensate for the non-holomorphicity of the first line. The relation in (2.10) for  $f^{(1)}$  and  $f^{(2)}$  and its meromorphic counterpart for  $g^{(1)}$  and  $g^{(2)}$  are the simplest examples of *Fay identities* [23] for the special case of genus one.

At genus one, the Fay trisecant identity relating the meromorphic functions  $g^{(1)}$  and  $g^{(2)}$  may be derived via Riemann identities for  $\vartheta$ -functions at arbitrary points in the Poincaré upper half plane. Similarly, for arbitrary genus, the Riemann identities hold at arbitrary points in the Siegel upper half space. By contrast, the Fay trisecant identity for arbitrary genus [23] hold only on the subset of the Siegel upper half space that corresponds to the period matrices of compact Riemann surfaces, referred to as *Torelli space*. The identities derived here similarly hold only on Torelli space, whence we refer to them also as *Fay identities*.

The Fay identity (2.10) plays a crucial role in reducing the integrals of elliptic polylogarithms against products of  $f^{(1)}$ -functions to elliptic polylogarithms again, similarly to the discussion following (2.1) for the sphere. For example, in an integral over the variable  $z$ , the Fay identity (2.10) allows one to reduce the product  $f^{(1)}(y-z)f^{(1)}(z-x)$ , both of whose factors involve  $z$ , to a sum of terms in which only a single factor is  $z$ -dependent. We shall refer to this process as *z-reduction* and the final expression thus obtained as *z-reduced*. In this *z-reduced* form, the  $z$ -integral may now be carried out and produces again elliptic polylogarithms, possibly multiplied by factors  $f^{(r)}(x-y)$  with  $r \geq 1$ .

Analogous manipulations are needed to *z-reduce* more general products  $f^{(r)}(y-z)f^{(s)}(z-x)$  for arbitrary values of  $r, s \geq 1$ , namely to express them in terms of a sum of products of Kronecker-Eisenstein kernels with at most one  $z$ -dependent factor. This is accomplished by the following generalization of the Fay identity (2.10) to arbitrary weight [21],<sup>5</sup>

$$\begin{aligned} f^{(s)}(x-z)f^{(r)}(y-z) = & -(-1)^s f^{(r+s)}(y-x) + \sum_{\ell=0}^s \binom{\ell+r-1}{\ell} f^{(s-\ell)}(x-y)f^{(r+\ell)}(y-z) \\ & + \sum_{\ell=0}^r \binom{\ell+s-1}{\ell} f^{(r-\ell)}(y-x)f^{(s+\ell)}(x-z) \end{aligned} \quad (2.11)$$

The *z-reduction* process, which was introduced and illustrated above for the case of genus one, will play a central role throughout this paper and will be defined more generally and more formally for arbitrary genus in section 3.6. Generalizations of the Fay identities (2.11) which implement the *z-reduction* at arbitrary genus can be found in Theorems 6.2 and 6.3.

A generating series for the Fay identities (2.11) crucially enters the proof that the elliptic polylogarithms of Brown and Levin are closed under taking primitives [19]. The Fay identity (2.11) drives integration algorithms for the variants of the Brown-Levin elliptic polylogarithms used for genus-one string amplitudes [21, 53]. First, integrating products of  $f^{(s)}(x-z)f^{(r)}(y-z)$  and elliptic polylogarithms over  $z$  necessitates a *z-reduction* of the Kronecker-Eisenstein kernels via (2.11). Second, preparing these primitives with respect to  $z$  for integration over  $x$  or  $y$  in a later step requires a *change of fibration basis* of the elliptic polylogarithms which is performed through the differential equations they satisfy and the Fay identities of their integration kernels [21]. A detailed discussion of changing fibration bases and explicit results on its implementation at higher genus can be found in section 7 (also see section 9.5 for a formulation in terms of meromorphic polylogarithms).

---

<sup>5</sup>The generating series of (2.11) and its meromorphic counterpart follow from the Fay trisecant identity for the odd  $\vartheta_1$  function via (2.6). By a slight abuse of terminology, we shall also refer to the coefficient identities (2.11) themselves, and their higher-genus generalizations below, as Fay identities.

### 2.3.2 Three-point Fay identities in terms of $g^{(r)}$

The Kronecker-Eisenstein kernels  $g^{(r)}$  literally satisfy the same Fay identities (2.11) upon replacing  $f^{(r)}$  by  $g^{(r)}$  in all terms. The definition of  $z$ -reduction straightforwardly carries over from  $f^{(r)}$  to  $g^{(r)}$ . Accordingly, the meromorphic versions of the Fay identities (2.10) and (2.11) obtained from replacing  $f^{(r)}$  by  $g^{(r)}$  are said to  $z$ -reduce the product  $g^{(s)}(x-z)g^{(r)}(y-z)$ .

In fact, these algorithms carry over to the meromorphic formulation of elliptic polylogarithms [22, 24] (see [20] for recent work on their closure under taking primitives) upon replacing the single-valued kernels  $f^{(r)}$  by their meromorphic counterparts  $g^{(r)}$  in (2.6).

## 2.4 Higher-point Fay identities at genus one

Similar to the identity (2.4) among rational functions of multiple points  $x_1, \dots, x_r$  on the sphere, one can iterate the genus-one Fay identity (2.11) to rewrite products  $\prod_{j=1}^r f^{(k_j)}(z-x_j)$  in terms of  $z$ -reduced combinations of  $f^{(r)}$ . The genus-one uplift of the cyclic identity (2.5) among  $((x_1-x_2)(x_2-x_3)\cdots(x_{r-1}-x_r))^{-1}$  may be expressed in terms of the following elliptic (i.e. meromorphic and doubly-periodic) functions of  $n$  points on the torus [76, 77, 21],

$$V_w(1, \dots, n) = \sum_{k_1+k_2+\cdots+k_n=w} f^{(k_1)}(x_1-x_2)f^{(k_2)}(x_2-x_3)\cdots f^{(k_{r-1})}(x_{r-1}-x_r)f^{(k_r)}(x_r-x_1) \quad (2.12)$$

Their special cases with  $n = w+1$  vanish,

$$V_w(1, 2, \dots, w+1) = 0 \quad (2.13)$$

as one can conveniently check from their generating series [76] or the following inductive argument: The elliptic functions  $V_w(1, 2, \dots, n)$  in (2.12) have simple poles in  $(x_j-x_{j+1})$  with residue  $V_{w-1}(1, \dots, j-1, j+1, \dots, n)$ . Hence, the  $V_w(1, 2, \dots, w+1)$  in (2.13) are non-singular if their lower-weight counterparts  $V_{w-1}(1, 2, \dots, w)$  vanish. With the base case  $V_1(1, 2) = f^{(1)}(x_1-x_2) + f^{(1)}(x_2-x_1) = 0$  of (2.13) and the fact that all the  $V_w(1, 2, \dots, n)$  with  $w < n$  vanish upon integrating  $x_1, \dots, x_n$  over the torus, this leads to an inductive proof of (2.13).

The second non-trivial example  $V_2(1, 2, 3) = 0$  of (2.13) is literally the weight-two Fay identity (2.10). At general  $w \geq 3$  in turn, (2.13) realizes multiple instances of higher-weight Fay identities (2.11) applied to different triplets of points. From the contribution with  $w$  factors of  $f^{(1)}(x_j-x_{j+1})$  to  $V_w(1, 2, \dots, w+1)$ , the pole structure of (2.13) is identical to the genus-zero identity (2.5), namely given by the cyclic orbit of  $((x_1-x_2)\cdots(x_{r-1}-x_r))^{-1}$  under  $x_j \rightarrow x_{j+1}$  with  $x_{w+1} = x_1$ .

### 3 The Arakelov Green function and polylogarithms

In this section, we review some basic ingredients that will enter the formulation and proof of interchange and Fay identities, including the homology of Riemann surfaces for arbitrary genus  $h$ , modular transformations, Abelian differentials, the Arakelov Green function, integration kernels, and the construction of polylogarithms in [37] from flat connections. Additional details on the construction of the Arakelov Green function via the prime form may be found in Appendix A and in [7].

#### 3.1 Homology, cohomology and $Sp(2h, \mathbb{Z})$ basics

We follow the notation and conventions of [37] for the basic ingredients for integration on compact Riemann surfaces  $\Sigma$  of arbitrary genus  $h$ . A canonical basis of  $H_1(\Sigma, \mathbb{Z}) \cong \mathbb{Z}^{2h}$  is spanned by homology cycles  $\mathfrak{A}^I$  and  $\mathfrak{B}_J$  with  $I, J = 1, 2, \dots, h$  subject to a symplectic intersection pairing  $\mathfrak{I}(\mathfrak{A}^I, \mathfrak{B}_J) = -\mathfrak{I}(\mathfrak{B}_J, \mathfrak{A}^I) = \delta_J^I$  and  $\mathfrak{I}(\mathfrak{A}^I, \mathfrak{A}^J) = \mathfrak{I}(\mathfrak{B}_I, \mathfrak{B}_J) = 0$ .

The  $h$  Abelian differentials  $\omega_I \in H^1(\Sigma, \mathbb{Z})$  are normalized on the  $\mathfrak{A}$ -cycles while the  $\mathfrak{B}$ -cycles give rise to the components  $\Omega_{IJ} = \Omega_{JI}$  of the period matrix  $\Omega$ ,

$$\oint_{\mathfrak{A}^I} \omega_J = \delta_J^I, \quad \oint_{\mathfrak{B}_I} \omega_J = \Omega_{IJ} \quad (3.1)$$

The positive definite imaginary part of  $\Omega_{IJ}$  and its matrix inverse will be denoted by,

$$Y_{IJ} = \text{Im } \Omega_{IJ}, \quad Y^{IJ} = ((\text{Im } \Omega)^{-1})^{IJ} \quad (3.2)$$

and used to raise and lower indices, for instance,<sup>6</sup>

$$\omega^I = Y^{IJ} \omega_J, \quad \omega_I = Y_{IJ} \omega^J \quad (3.3)$$

In local complex coordinates  $z, \bar{z}$  on  $\Sigma$ , we will frequently peel the differential  $dz$  off the Abelian differentials  $\omega_I$  and denote the component functions  $\omega_I(z)$  in normal font,

$$\omega_I = \omega_I(z) dz, \quad \bar{\omega}^I = \bar{\omega}^I(z) d\bar{z} \quad (3.4)$$

With the notation  $d^2 z = \frac{i}{2} dz \wedge d\bar{z}$  for the coordinate volume form the Riemann bilinear relations take the following form,

$$\frac{i}{2} \int_{\Sigma} \omega_I \wedge \bar{\omega}^J = \int_{\Sigma} d^2 z \omega_I(z) \bar{\omega}^J(z) = \delta_I^J \quad (3.5)$$

---

<sup>6</sup>Here and throughout this work, repeated indices are understood to be summed over unless indicated otherwise, i.e.  $Y^{IJ} \omega_J = \sum_{J=1}^h Y^{IJ} \omega_J$  and  $Y_{IJ} \omega^J = \sum_{J=1}^h Y_{IJ} \omega^J$ . Unless stated otherwise, the dependence on the period matrix of the Abelian differentials, and other functions in the sequel, will be suppressed.



Modular transformations  $M \in Sp(2h, \mathbb{Z})$  implement changes of canonical  $H_1(\Sigma, \mathbb{Z})$  bases that preserve the intersection pairing, i.e.  $M^t \mathfrak{I} M = \mathfrak{I}$  as  $2h \times 2h$  matrices. In the notation  $A = A_I^J$ ,  $B = B_{IJ}$ ,  $C = C^{IJ}$  and  $D = D^I_J$  for the  $h \times h$  blocks of  $M = \begin{pmatrix} A & B \\ C & D \end{pmatrix}$ , the modular transformation of the homology cycles is given by,

$$\begin{aligned}\tilde{\mathfrak{B}}_I &= A_I^J \mathfrak{B}_J + B_{IJ} \mathfrak{A}^J \\ \tilde{\mathfrak{A}}^I &= C^{IJ} \mathfrak{B}_J + D^I_J \mathfrak{A}^J\end{aligned}\tag{3.6}$$

The holomorphic Abelian differentials  $\omega$  and their complex conjugates  $\bar{\omega}$ , the period matrix  $\Omega$ , its imaginary part  $Y$ , and the inverse of  $Y$  transform as follows under  $Sp(2h, \mathbb{Z})$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}\tilde{\omega}_I &= \omega_J R(\Omega)^J_I & \tilde{\Omega}_{IJ} &= (A\Omega + B)_{IK} R(\Omega)^K_J \\ \tilde{\omega}^I &= Q(\Omega)^I_J \bar{\omega}^J & \tilde{Y}_{IJ} &= Y_{KL} R(\Omega)^K_I \overline{R(\Omega)}^L_J \\ & & \tilde{Y}^{IJ} &= Y^{KL} Q(\Omega)^I_K \overline{Q(\Omega)}^J_L\end{aligned}\tag{3.7}$$

where we use the following shorthand for the ubiquitous combination  $C\Omega + D$  and its inverse,

$$Q(\Omega) = C\Omega + D, \quad R(\Omega) = (C\Omega + D)^{-1}\tag{3.8}$$

By raising and/or lowering indices via contraction with  $Y^{IJ}$  and/or  $Y_{IJ}$ , one can trade transformations via anti-holomorphic factors  $\overline{Q(\Omega)}$  and  $\overline{R(\Omega)}$  for transformations via holomorphic factors  $R(\Omega)$  and  $Q(\Omega)$ , respectively. For instance, while the anti-holomorphic form  $\bar{\omega}_I$  with lower index transforms by a factor of  $\overline{R(\Omega)}$ , its counterpart  $\bar{\omega}^I$  transforms via a factor of  $Q(R)$  as shown in the second line on the left of (3.7). It will be convenient to convert all indices in such a way that their modular transformations are either under  $Q(\Omega)$  or  $R(\Omega)$ , i.e. not under their complex conjugates. A function  $\mathcal{T}_{J_1 \dots J_s}^{I_1 \dots I_r}$  that depends on  $\Omega$  and possibly on a number of points on  $\Sigma$  and transforms as follows under  $Sp(2h, \mathbb{Z})$ ,

$$\tilde{\mathcal{T}}_{J_1 \dots J_s}^{I_1 \dots I_r}(\tilde{\Omega}) = Q(\Omega)^{I_1}_{K_1} \cdots Q(\Omega)^{I_r}_{K_r} \mathcal{T}_{L_1 \dots L_s}^{K_1 \dots K_r}(\Omega) R(\Omega)^{L_1}_{J_1} \cdots R(\Omega)^{L_s}_{J_s}\tag{3.9}$$

is referred to as a *modular tensor*. A tensor of vanishing rank, namely with  $r = s = 0$ , will be referred to as a *modular scalar*. Siegel modular forms constitute a special case of (3.9) for which suitable anti-symmetrization of the indices reduces the transformation to multiplication by a power of the determinant  $\det(C\Omega + D)$ . Modular tensors may be viewed as sections of holomorphic vector bundles on Torelli space  $\mathcal{T}_h$ , namely the moduli space of Riemann surfaces with a specified canonical homology basis (see also Appendix A).

## 3.2 Higher-genus integration kernels

Polylogarithms on higher-genus Riemann surfaces were constructed in [37] in terms of complex-valued integration kernels  $f^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(x, y)$  that depend on the period matrix  $\Omega$  and on two points

$x, y \in \Sigma$ , and transform as modular tensors under  $Sp(2h, \mathbb{Z})$  in the sense of (3.9). Their explicit construction may be carried out in terms of convolutions of Abelian differentials and the Arakelov Green function  $\mathcal{G}(x, z)$  [37], and starts off with the following modular tensor, introduced by Kawazumi in [51, 78], and exploited further in [52],

$$\Phi^I_J(x) = \int_{\Sigma} d^2 z \mathcal{G}(x, z) \bar{\omega}^I(z) \omega_J(z) \quad (3.10)$$

Modular tensors of higher rank are defined via the following iterated integrals,

$$\begin{aligned} \Phi^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x) &= \int_{\Sigma} d^2 z \mathcal{G}(x, z) \bar{\omega}^{I_1}(z) \partial_z \Phi^{I_2 \cdots I_r}_J(z) \\ \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y) &= \int_{\Sigma} d^2 z \mathcal{G}(x, z) \bar{\omega}^{I_1}(z) \partial_z \mathcal{G}^{I_2 \cdots I_r}(z, y) \end{aligned} \quad (3.11)$$

where we define  $\mathcal{G}^{I_2 \cdots I_r}(z, y) = \mathcal{G}(z, y)$  for  $r = 1$ . Both are complex-valued scalar functions of  $x, y \in \Sigma$  and obey the following trace and symmetry relations,

$$\begin{aligned} \Phi^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1} J}_J(x) &= 0 \\ \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y) &= (-)^r \mathcal{G}^{I_r \cdots I_1}(y, x) \end{aligned} \quad (3.12)$$

where the former implies the vanishing of the genus-one restriction  $\Phi^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x)|_{h=1}$  and the latter is established by successive integrations by parts. The integration kernels  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  are defined as follows,

$$f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) = \partial_x \Phi^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x) - \partial_x \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(x, y) \delta_J^{I_r} \quad (3.13)$$

They are  $(1, 0)$  forms in  $x$  and  $(0, 0)$  forms in  $y$  and transform as follows under  $Sp(2h, \mathbb{Z})$ ,

$$\tilde{f}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) = Q(\Omega)^{I_1}_{K_1} \cdots Q(\Omega)^{I_r}_{K_r} f^{K_1 \cdots K_r}_L(x, y) R^L_J(\Omega) \quad (3.14)$$

Combining the definition of (3.13) with the convolutions of (3.10) and (3.11), we get the following formula directly for  $f^I_J(x, y)$  and the convolution formulas for  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  with  $r \geq 2$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} f^I_J(x, y) &= \int_{\Sigma} d^2 z \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, z) \left( \bar{\omega}^I(z) \omega_J(z) - \delta(z, y) \delta_J^I \right) \\ f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) &= \int_{\Sigma} d^2 z \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, z) \bar{\omega}^{I_1}(z) f^{I_2 \cdots I_r}_J(z, y) \end{aligned} \quad (3.15)$$

Note that the trace  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1} J}_J(x, y)$  gives  $-h \partial_x \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(x, y)$  while the traceless part in the two rightmost indices gives  $\partial_x \Phi^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x)$ , i.e. no information is lost in taking the sum (3.13).

While the Arakelov Green function  $\mathcal{G}(x, y)$  is a conformal scalar in  $x, y$ , string theory calculations often make use of the string Green function  $G(x, y)$  defined in (A.11) of Appendix A which is *not* a proper conformal scalar in  $x, y$  but admits a simple representation in terms of the prime form and Abelian integrals. Using the relation of (A.13), one readily verifies that  $\mathcal{G}(x, y)$  used in the iterative definition of  $f^I_J(x, y)$  and  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  may equivalently be replaced by  $G(x, y)$ , as all dependence on their difference cancels out.

Finally, we define the *weight*  $r$  of a modular tensor to be the minimal number of Green functions  $\mathcal{G}(x, y)$  required to define the tensor. Thus, by this counting, all of  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$ ,  $\partial_x \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(x, y)$  and  $\partial_x \Phi^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x)$  have weight  $r$ .

### 3.3 Anti-holomorphic derivatives

The proofs of the main results in this work will be based on the anti-holomorphic derivatives of the integration kernels  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  in (3.13) and (3.15). Their  $\partial_{\bar{x}}$  and  $\partial_{\bar{y}}$  derivatives can be traced back to the Laplace equation of the Arakelov Green function and the  $\Phi$  tensor,

$$\begin{aligned}\partial_{\bar{x}} \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, y) &= -\pi \delta(x, y) + \pi \kappa(x) \\ \partial_{\bar{y}} \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, y) &= \pi \delta(x, y) - \pi \omega_I(x) \bar{\omega}^I(y) \\ \partial_{\bar{x}} \partial_x \Phi^I_J(x) &= -\pi \bar{\omega}^I(x) \omega_J(x) + \pi \delta_J^I \kappa(x)\end{aligned}\tag{3.16}$$

where  $\kappa(x) = \omega_I(x) \bar{\omega}^I(x)/h$  is the normalized modular and conformally invariant volume form on  $\Sigma$  discussed more extensively in Appendix A. The above relations readily imply the following formulas for the derivatives of  $f^I_J(x, y)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}\partial_{\bar{x}} f^I_J(x, y) &= -\pi \bar{\omega}^I(x) \omega_J(x) + \pi \delta_J^I \delta(x, y) \\ \partial_{\bar{y}} f^I_J(x, y) &= \pi \delta_J^I \bar{\omega}^K(y) \omega_K(x) - \pi \delta_J^I \delta(x, y)\end{aligned}\tag{3.17}$$

The delta function is normalized by  $\int_{\Sigma} d^2x \delta(x, y) = 1$  and reflects the singular behavior,

$$\partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, y) = -\frac{1}{x-y} + \text{reg}, \quad f^I_J(x, y) = \frac{\delta_J^I}{x-y} + \text{reg}\tag{3.18}$$

The analogous anti-holomorphic derivatives at higher weight  $r \geq 2$  are given by,

$$\begin{aligned}\partial_{\bar{x}} f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) &= -\pi \bar{\omega}^{I_1}(x) f^{I_2 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) \\ \partial_{\bar{y}} f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) &= \pi \delta_J^{I_r} f^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}_K(x, y) \bar{\omega}^K(y)\end{aligned}\tag{3.19}$$

or equivalently ( $s \geq 1$  and  $r \geq 2$ ),

$$\begin{aligned}\partial_{\bar{x}} \partial_x \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_s}(x, y) &= -\pi \bar{\omega}^{I_1}(x) \mathcal{G}^{I_2 \cdots I_s}(x, y) \\ \partial_{\bar{y}} \partial_x \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_s}(x, y) &= \pi \partial_x \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_{s-1}}(x, y) \bar{\omega}^{I_s}(y) - \pi \partial_x \Phi^{I_1 \cdots I_s}_J(x) \bar{\omega}^J(y) \\ \partial_{\bar{x}} \partial_x \Phi^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x) &= -\pi \bar{\omega}^{I_1}(x) \partial_x \Phi^{I_2 \cdots I_r}_J(x)\end{aligned}\tag{3.20}$$

At various intermediate stages in the sequel another family of modular functions, defined by iterated convolutions, will occasionally enter,

$$\mathcal{G}_n(x, y) = \int_{\Sigma} d^2 z \mathcal{G}(x, z) \kappa(z) \mathcal{G}_{n-1}(z, y) \quad (3.21)$$

where we set  $\mathcal{G}_1(x, y) = \mathcal{G}(x, y)$ . One readily verifies that for  $n \geq 2$ , they are symmetric  $\mathcal{G}_n(x, y) = \mathcal{G}_n(y, x)$  and satisfy the following Laplace equation,

$$\partial_{\bar{x}} \partial_x \mathcal{G}_n(x, y) = -\pi \kappa(x) \mathcal{G}_{n-1}(x, y) \quad (3.22)$$

As we will see in (5.6), the  $\partial_x \partial_y$  derivatives of the  $\mathcal{G}_2(x, y)$  function are ultimately expressible in terms of  $f$ -tensors and Abelian differentials of total weight 2 with all of their indices contracted.

### 3.4 Polylogarithms via a flat connection

The modular tensors  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(x, y)$  may be used to construct a flat connection and associated polylogarithms on a compact Riemann surface  $\Sigma$  of arbitrary genus  $h \geq 1$ , which generalize the genus-one non-holomorphic polylogarithms of Brown and Levin in [19].

#### 3.4.1 The flat connection $\mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}$

To do so, we introduce a Lie algebra  $\mathfrak{g}$  that is freely generated by  $2h$  non-commutative elements denoted by  $a^I$  and  $b_I$  for  $I = 1, \dots, h$ . In addition, we construct a  $\mathfrak{g}$ -valued connection  $\mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}(x, p)$  on the punctured Riemann surface  $\Sigma_p = \Sigma \setminus \{p\}$ , given by [37],<sup>7</sup>

$$\mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}(x, p) = -\pi \bar{\omega}^I(x) b_I + \omega_J(x) a^J + \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} dx f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(x, p) B_{I_1} \cdots B_{I_r} a^J \quad (3.23)$$

where  $B_I$  is a derivation in  $\mathfrak{g}$  that generates the adjoint action  $B_I X = [b_I, X]$  for any  $X \in \mathfrak{g}$ . The connection  $\mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}(x, p)$  is a differential form of type  $(1, 0) \oplus (0, 1)$  in  $x$  and a scalar in  $p$ , the  $(0, 1)$  part being generated solely by the first term in (3.23). Using the closure of the forms  $\omega_J$  and  $\bar{\omega}^I$ , and the anti-holomorphic derivatives of  $f$  given in (3.17) and (3.19), one readily shows that the connection  $\mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}(x, p)$  satisfies the Maurer-Cartan equation,

$$d_x \mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}(x, p) - \mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}(x, p) \wedge \mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}(x, p) = \pi d\bar{x} \wedge dx \delta(x, p) [b_I, a^I] \quad (3.24)$$

---

<sup>7</sup>The generators denoted by  $a^I$  below were denoted by  $\hat{a}^I = a^I + \pi Y^{IJ} b_J$  in [37].

and is therefore a flat connection, away from the singular point  $p$ ,

$$\mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}(x, p) = \frac{dx}{(x-p)} [b_I, a^I] + \text{regular} \quad (3.25)$$

In view of the modular transformation laws under  $Sp(2h, \mathbb{Z})$  of  $\omega_I, \bar{\omega}^J$  given in (3.7), and  $f^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(x, p)$  given in (3.14), the connection  $\mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}$  will be invariant under  $Sp(2h, \mathbb{Z})$  provided the generators  $a^I$  and  $b_I$  transform as follows (see (3.8) for  $Q(\Omega)$  and  $R(\Omega)$ ),

$$\tilde{a}^I = Q(\Omega)^I{}_J a^J, \quad \tilde{b}_I = b_J R(\Omega)^J{}_I \quad (3.26)$$

Restricting to genus one and redefining  $a \rightarrow a + \pi b / \text{Im } \tau$  produces the non-holomorphic connection of [19] valued in a Lie algebra freely generated by two elements  $a, b$ .

### 3.4.2 Polylogarithms from the flat connection $\mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}$

Flatness of  $\mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}(x, p)$  guarantees that the differential equation,

$$d_x \Gamma(x, y; p) = \mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}(x, p) \Gamma(x, y; p) \quad (3.27)$$

is integrable. Its solution, subject to the initial condition  $\Gamma(y, y; p) = I$ , is valued in the Lie group of  $\mathfrak{g}$  and may be represented by the path-ordered exponential,

$$\Gamma(x, y; p) = \text{P exp} \int_y^x \mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}(z, p) \quad (3.28)$$

which satisfies the composition law,

$$\Gamma(x, y; p) = \Gamma(x, z; p) \Gamma(z, y; p) \quad (3.29)$$

The multiplication on the right side is understood to be that of the Lie group of  $\mathfrak{g}$ . Flatness of  $\mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}(x, p)$  also guarantees that  $\Gamma(x, y; p)$  is *homotopy invariant*, namely that its value only depends on the homotopy class of paths used to integrate from  $y$  to  $x$  but is independent of the representative path chosen within a given homotopy class.

Higher-genus polylogarithms are obtained by expanding  $\Gamma(x, y; p)$  in *words*  $\mathfrak{w}$  consisting of a finite number of letters in the alphabet made up of the letters  $a^J$  and  $b_I$  for  $I, J = 1, \dots, h$ . The set  $\mathcal{W}_{ab}$  of all words in the alphabet of letters  $a^I, b_I$  closes under the associative concatenation product, has the empty word  $\emptyset$  as its neutral element, and is thereby a monoid. This expansion requires working in the enveloping algebra of  $\mathfrak{g}$  and takes the form,

$$\Gamma(x, y; p) = \sum_{\mathfrak{w} \in \mathcal{W}_{ab}} \mathfrak{w} \Gamma(\mathfrak{w}; x, y; p) \quad (3.30)$$

where the sum is over all different words  $\mathbf{w}$  in  $\mathcal{W}_{ab}$ , including the empty word with  $\Gamma(\emptyset; x, y, p) = 1$ . For a given word  $\mathbf{w}$ , the function  $\Gamma(\mathbf{w}; x, y, p)$  is homotopy invariant and referred to as a *higher-genus polylogarithm*. Since  $\mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}(x, p)$  is modular invariant, so is  $\Gamma(x, y, p)$ , and the polylogarithms  $\Gamma(\mathbf{w}; x, y, p)$  are modular tensors. In section 3.5 below, we shall generalize these polylogarithms to depend on an arbitrary number of variables.

The integral representation of their generating series (3.28) implies the following shuffle product rule (see section 6.2 for properties of the shuffle product) on polylogarithms,

$$\Gamma(\mathbf{w}_1; x, y, p) \Gamma(\mathbf{w}_2; x, y, p) = \sum_{\mathbf{w} \in \mathbf{w}_1 \sqcup \mathbf{w}_2} \Gamma(\mathbf{w}; x, y, p) \quad (3.31)$$

The polylogarithm  $\Gamma(\mathbf{w}; x, y, p)$  for a word  $\mathbf{w}$  of length  $\ell$ , may be calculated by expanding the path-ordered integral of (3.28) in powers of  $\mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}$  (with  $t_0 = x$  in the  $n = 1$  term),

$$\Gamma(x, y, p) = 1 + \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} \int_y^x \mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}(t_1, p) \int_y^{t_1} \mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}(t_2, p) \cdots \int_y^{t_{n-1}} \mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}(t_n, p) \quad (3.32)$$

retaining only the terms with  $n \leq \ell$ , and projecting onto the contributions for the word  $\mathbf{w}$ . Note that the polylogarithm  $\Gamma(\mathbf{w}; x, y, p)$  for a word  $\mathbf{w}$  of length  $\ell$  will generically receive contributions from all  $n \leq \ell$ .

### 3.4.3 Examples

The simplest examples correspond to words composed of the letters  $a^J$  only, or of the letters  $b_I$  only. They admit the following expressions,<sup>8</sup>

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma(a^{J_1} a^{J_2} \cdots a^{J_r}; x, y, p) &= \int_y^x dt_1 \omega_{J_1}(t_1) \int_y^{t_1} dt_2 \omega_{J_2}(t_2) \cdots \int_y^{t_{r-1}} dt_r \omega_{J_r}(t_r) \\ \Gamma(b_{I_1} b_{I_2} \cdots b_{I_r}; x, y, p) &= (-\pi)^r \int_y^x d\bar{t}_1 \bar{\omega}^{I_1}(t_1) \int_y^{t_1} d\bar{t}_2 \bar{\omega}^{I_2}(t_2) \cdots \int_y^{t_{r-1}} d\bar{t}_r \bar{\omega}^{I_r}(t_r) \end{aligned} \quad (3.33)$$

Both are homotopy-invariant, independent of  $p$  and multiple-valued in  $x, y$ . The first is holomorphic in  $x, y$  while the second is anti-holomorphic in  $x, y$ .

Polylogarithms corresponding to words that involve both letters  $a^J$  and  $b_I$ , however, feature sums of iterated integrals, each of which generically fails to be homotopy-invariant by itself. Thus, carrying out the expansion in (3.32) requires one to define all integrals to be evaluated along the same path. Only when all contributions to the polylogarithm are

---

<sup>8</sup>In the conventions of (3.23) for  $\mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}(z, p)$ , the coefficients  $\Gamma(\mathbf{w}; x, y, p)$  of words in  $a^J$  and  $b_I$  defined by (3.30) were denoted by  $\hat{\Gamma}(\mathbf{w}; x, y, p)$  in [37].

combined will the dependence on the choice of representative for a given homotopy class of paths cancel out. We illustrate this mechanism for the simplest non-trivial case where the word is  $\mathfrak{w} = b_I a^J$ , and we obtain,

$$\Gamma(b_I a^J; x, y; p) = \int_y^x dt f^I_J(t, p) - \pi \int_y^x d\bar{t} \bar{\omega}^I(t) \int_y^t dt' \omega_J(t') \quad (3.34)$$

Neither integral on the right side is homotopy-invariant, and their separate evaluation requires specifying a path of integration from  $y$  to  $x$  along which the point  $t'$  also takes values. To see that  $\Gamma(b_I a^J; x, y; p)$  is path-independent within a given homotopy class of paths on the punctured surface  $\Sigma_p$ <sup>9</sup> we recast the integral in the following form,

$$\Gamma(b_I a^J; x, y; p) = \int_y^x \nu^I_J(t, p) \quad (3.35)$$

where the  $(1, 0) \oplus (0, 1)$  form  $\nu^I_J(t, p)$  is given by,

$$\nu^I_J(t, p) = dt f^I_J(t, p) - \pi d\bar{t} \bar{\omega}^I(t) \int_y^t dt' \omega_J(t') \quad (3.36)$$

The integral defining  $\Gamma(b_I a^J; x, y; p)$  is homotopy-invariant because the form  $\nu^I_J(t, p)$  is closed with respect to  $t$  and satisfies  $d_t \nu^I_J(t, p) = 0$  for  $t \neq p$  in view of the first equation in (3.17). Note that special values  $p = x$  or  $p = y$  give rise to endpoint divergence whose regularizations can for instance be approached via tangential base points [79, 73, 2].

Similarly, polylogarithms  $\Gamma(\mathfrak{w}; x, y; p)$  for longer words containing both letters of type  $a^J$  and  $b_I$  may be obtained by expanding the path-ordered exponential of (3.28) to higher order, and collecting all contributions with the same word  $\mathfrak{w}$ . Individual iterated integrals in the expansion are of the form,

$$\int_y^x dt_1 f^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(t_1, p) \int_y^{t_1} dt_2 f^{K_1 \dots K_s}_L(t_2, p) \dots \int_y^{t_{m-1}} dt_m f^{P_1 \dots P_u}_Q(t_m, p) \quad (3.37)$$

multiplied by the coefficient,

$$[b_{I_1}, [\dots, [b_{I_r}, a^J] \dots]] [b_{K_1}, [\dots, [b_{K_s}, a^L] \dots]] \dots [b_{P_1}, [\dots, [b_{P_u}, a^Q] \dots]] \quad (3.38)$$

Each of these individual iterated integrals in (3.37) fails to be homotopy-invariant, but the flatness of the connection (3.24) guarantees that (3.37) is always accompanied by a tail of additional path-dependent integrals involving lower-weight  $f$ -tensors, that eventually render a polylogarithm such as  $\Gamma(b_{I_1} \dots b_{I_r} a^J b_{K_1} \dots b_{K_s} a^L \dots b_{P_1} \dots b_{P_u} a^Q; x, y; p)$  and all the other higher-genus polylogarithms homotopy invariant.

---

<sup>9</sup>The simple pole  $f^I_J(t, p) = \delta^I_J/(t-p) + \text{reg}$  causes  $\Gamma(b_I a^J; x, y; p)$  to change by integer multiples of  $2\pi i \delta^I_J$  once the homotopy class of the path from  $x$  to  $y$  is modified by loops around the singular point  $p$ .

### 3.5 Polylogarithms in multiple variables via a flat connection

Applications of polylogarithms to quantum field theory and string theory necessitate generalizations of the polylogarithms discussed in the previous subsection to multiple variables, namely dependent on several points  $p_i \in \Sigma$  for  $i = 1, \dots, n$ . An explicit construction of such polylogarithms at arbitrary genus as provided in [37] will now be reviewed. Their construction requires enlarging the Lie algebra  $\mathfrak{g}$  to a Lie algebra  $\mathfrak{g}_c$  which is freely generated by  $a^I, b_I$  for  $I = 1, \dots, h$  and one extra generator  $c_i$  for  $i = 1, \dots, n$  per additional point  $p_i$ . The corresponding multi-variable connection  $\mathcal{J}_{\text{mv}}(x, p; p_1, \dots, p_n)$  introduced in [37] is,

$$\mathcal{J}_{\text{mv}}(x, p; p_1, \dots, p_n) = \mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}(x, p) + \sum_{i=1}^n dx \left( \mathcal{H}(x, p; B) - \mathcal{H}(x, p_i; B) \right) c_i \quad (3.39)$$

where  $\mathcal{H}$  is given by,

$$\mathcal{H}(x, y; B) = \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, y) + \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} \partial_x \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \dots I_r}(x, y) B_{I_1} \dots B_{I_r} \quad (3.40)$$

or may alternatively be expressed solely in terms of the integration kernels  $f$ ,

$$\mathcal{H}(x, y; B) = -\frac{1}{h} f^J{}_J(x, y) - \frac{1}{h} \sum_{r=1}^{\infty} f^{I_1 \dots I_r J}{}_J(x, y) B_{I_1} \dots B_{I_r} \quad (3.41)$$

The connection  $\mathcal{J}_{\text{mv}}(x, p; p_1, \dots, p_n)$  is flat away from the points  $p$  and  $p_i$ , as may be verified by evaluating its curvature form,

$$d_x \mathcal{J}_{\text{mv}} - \mathcal{J}_{\text{mv}} \wedge \mathcal{J}_{\text{mv}} = \pi d\bar{x} \wedge dx \left( \delta(x, p) [b_I, a^I] + \sum_{i=1}^n c_i \left( \delta(x, p_i) - \delta(x, p) \right) \right) \quad (3.42)$$

The connection  $\mathcal{J}_{\text{mv}}$  is modular invariant under  $Sp(2h, \mathbb{Z})$ , provided that  $\omega_I$  and  $\bar{\omega}^J$  transform as in (3.7),  $f^{I_1 \dots I_r}{}_J(x, p)$  as in (3.14), the generators  $a^I$  and  $b_I$  as in (3.26), and the generators  $c_i$  as scalars. The connection  $\mathcal{J}_{\text{mv}}$  reduces to the multi-variable Brown-Levin connection [19] upon restricting to genus  $h = 1$ .

Higher-genus polylogarithms in multiple variables may now be defined in analogy with the case of polylogarithms of a single variable, where the connection  $\mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}$  and the Lie algebra  $\mathfrak{g}$  in the expansion of the path-ordered exponential in (3.28) and (3.30) are now adapted to  $\mathcal{J}_{\text{mv}}$  and  $\mathfrak{g}_c$ , respectively,

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma(x, y; p; p_1, \dots, p_n) &= \text{P exp} \int_y^x \mathcal{J}_{\text{mv}}(t, p; p_1, \dots, p_n) \\ &= \sum_{\mathfrak{w} \in \mathcal{W}_{abc}} \mathfrak{w} \Gamma(\mathfrak{w}; x, y; p; p_1, \dots, p_n) \end{aligned} \quad (3.43)$$



This expansion assigns a multi-variable polylogarithm  $\Gamma(\mathfrak{w}; x, y; p; p_1, \dots, p_n)$  to each  $\mathfrak{w}$  in  $\mathcal{W}_{abc}$  composed of all possible letters in the alphabet  $\{a^1, \dots, a^h, b_1, \dots, b_h, c_1, \dots, c_n\}$ . The resulting multi-variable polylogarithms are homotopy-invariant upon complete assembly of all contributions to a given word  $\mathfrak{w}$  and depend only on the homotopy class of the path taken from  $x$  to  $y$  on the punctured surface  $\Sigma \setminus \{p, p_1, \dots, p_n\}$ . Moreover, products of multi-variable polylogarithms with the same endpoints  $x, y$  of their integration path satisfy the same shuffle relations (3.31) noted in the single-variable case, implying their closure under multiplication.

Simple examples of multi-variable polylogarithms which depend non-trivially on an extra point  $p_1$  include,

$$\begin{aligned}\Gamma(c_1; x, y; p; p_1) &= \int_y^x dt \left( \partial_t \mathcal{G}(t, p) - \partial_t \mathcal{G}(t, p_1) \right) \\ \Gamma(a^K c_1; x, y; p; p_1) &= \int_y^x dt \omega_K(t) \int_y^t dt' \left( \partial_{t'} \mathcal{G}(t', p) - \partial_{t'} \mathcal{G}(t', p_1) \right) \\ \Gamma(b_I c_1; x, y; p; p_1) &= \int_y^x dt \left( \partial_t \mathcal{G}^I(t, p) - \partial_t \mathcal{G}^I(t, p_1) \right) \\ &\quad - \pi \int_y^x d\bar{t} \bar{\omega}^I(t) \int_y^t dt' \left( \partial_{t'} \mathcal{G}(t', p) - \partial_{t'} \mathcal{G}(t', p_1) \right)\end{aligned}\tag{3.44}$$

where the homotopy invariance of the third example does not hold for the individual terms and is tied to their special linear combination selected by the expansion of (3.43), also see the discussion below (3.34) for a single-variable analogue.

### 3.6 Definition of $z$ -reduced

Besides their intrinsic interest, the Fay identities will serve to carry out fundamental reductions in the construction of polylogarithms that lead to their closure under addition, multiplication, and taking primitives. To organize these reductions, we generalize the notion of  $z$ -reduced, introduced informally for genus one in section 2.3, to arbitrary genus.

We shall present the definition here in the non-meromorphic context, and defer the minor modifications needed for its adaptation to the meromorphic case to section 9. Informally, a sum of products of tensors  $f$  is  $z$ -reduced if it can be expressed as a linear combination of tensors  $f(z, y)$  or  $f(y, z)$  with coefficients that are independent of  $z$ .

More formally, the building blocks of the connection  $\mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}$  of section 3.4 and its general-

ization  $\mathcal{J}_{\text{mv}}$  to multiple points  $z_1, \dots, z_N$  are given by the differential forms,<sup>10</sup>

$$\omega_I(z_i), \quad \bar{\omega}^I(z_i), \quad \mathbf{f}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(z_i, z_j) = f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(z_i, z_j) dz_i \quad (3.45)$$

for  $i, j = 1, \dots, N$  and all possible values of  $r \geq 0$  and  $I, I_1, \dots, I_r, J = 1, \dots, h$  (setting  $\mathbf{f}^0_J(z_i, z_j) = \omega_J(z_i)$ ). They generalize the forms  $dz_i/(z_i - z_j)$  at genus zero and the forms  $dz_i, d\bar{z}_i, f^{(r)}(z_i - z_j) dz_i$  at genus one. Here and below, we are assuming that the points are non-coincident, namely  $z_i \neq z_j$  for  $i \neq j$ . The differential forms of (3.45), together with the two-forms obtained by applying the total differential  $d_j = dz_j \partial_{z_j} + d\bar{z}_j \partial_{\bar{z}_j}$  to  $\mathbf{f}$ ,

$$d_j \mathbf{f}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(z_i, z_j) = -\partial_{z_j} f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(z_i, z_j) dz_i \wedge dz_j - \pi \delta_J^{I_r} \mathbf{f}^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}_K(z_i, z_j) \wedge \bar{\omega}^K(z_j) \quad (3.46)$$

generate an algebra  $\mathcal{A}_N$  of differential forms in  $N$  variables whose multiplication is the exterior product of differential forms. By construction, the algebra  $\mathcal{A}_N$  is closed under addition, under exterior product multiplication and under total differentiation by  $d_j$ . This is clear for  $\omega_I(z_i)$  and  $\bar{\omega}^I(z_i)$  and holds true for the forms  $\mathbf{f}$  and  $d_j \mathbf{f}$  thanks to the relations (3.17), which we recast here in terms of differentials,

$$\begin{aligned} d_i \mathbf{f}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(z_i, z_j) &= -\pi \bar{\omega}^{I_1}(z_i) \wedge \mathbf{f}^{I_2 \cdots I_r}_J(z_i, z_j) \\ d_i (d_j \mathbf{f}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(z_i, z_j)) &= -\pi \bar{\omega}^{I_1}(z_i) \wedge d_j \mathbf{f}^{I_2 \cdots I_r}_J(z_i, z_j) \end{aligned} \quad (3.47)$$

Note that wedge products of the form  $\mathbf{f}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(z_i, z_j) \wedge \mathbf{f}^{K_1 \cdots K_s}_L(z_i, z_k)$  that share their first point  $z_i$  vanish identically.

An arbitrary element  $\phi(z_1, \dots, z_N) \in \mathcal{A}_N$  is defined to be  $z_i$ -reduced, for a given value of  $i \in \{1, \dots, N\}$ , if it is a linear combination of  $z_i$ -independent terms and those generators of the algebra  $\mathcal{A}_N$  that depend on  $z_i$ , with coefficients that are independent of  $z_i$ . More explicitly,  $\phi(z_1, \dots, z_N)$  is  $z_i$ -reduced if its  $z_i$ -dependent parts are a linear combination of the differential forms  $\omega_I(z_i), \bar{\omega}^I(z_i), \mathbf{f}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(z_i, z_j), \mathbf{f}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(z_j, z_i), d_j \mathbf{f}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(z_i, z_j)$  and  $d_i \mathbf{f}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(z_j, z_i)$  with  $z_i$ -independent coefficients, and arbitrary assignments of the indices  $I, J, I_1, \dots, I_r$ . The process of obtaining the  $z_i$ -reduced form of an element in  $\mathcal{A}_N$  will be referred to as  $z_i$ -reducing or  $z_i$ -reduction.

The Fay identities in section 6 will perform the  $z_i$ -reduction for coefficients  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(z_i, z_j)$  of the above differentials  $dz_i$ . For instance, Theorem 6.2 provides the  $z$ -reduced form of products  $f^{P_1 \cdots P_s M}_J(y, z) f^{I_1 \cdots I_r J}_K(x, z)$ , written in terms of bilinears of the schematic form  $f(y, z) f(x, y)$  and  $f(y, x) f(x, z)$  with no more than one  $z$ -dependent factor. Given that the tensors  $\partial\Phi$  and  $\partial\mathcal{G}$  may be obtained from the trace and traceless part of the kernels  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  via (3.13), the definitions of  $z$ -reducing apply to the products involving  $\partial\Phi$  and  $\partial\mathcal{G}$  as well.

---

<sup>10</sup>In this subsection, we shall denote the points  $x, p$  and  $p_1, \dots, p_n$  involved in the connections  $\mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}$  and  $\mathcal{J}_{\text{mv}}$  by  $z_1, \dots, z_N$  with  $N = n+2$  in order to stress the generality of the definition of  $z$ -reduction.

## 4 Scalar prototypes of higher-genus Fay identities

The simplest higher-genus Fay identities involving three points  $x, y, z$  will be modeled on the relation between rational functions in (2.3) and doubly periodic functions in (2.10) for genus zero and genus one, respectively. In both cases, the points  $x, y, z$  enter on an equal footing, as the relations may be viewed as scalars in  $x, y, z$ , and invariant under cyclic permutations of  $x, y, z$ . On a Riemann surface of higher genus, however, it is the derivative of the Arakelov Green function  $\partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, y)$  that exhibits a simple pole, as shown in (3.18). The fact that  $\partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, y)$  is a  $(1, 0)$  form in  $x$  and a  $(0, 0)$  form in  $y$  creates an asymmetry between the dependences on  $x$  and  $y$ . It is not hard to see that the generalization of the Fay identity for three points to higher genus cannot be cyclically symmetric in the points  $x, y, z$ , but rather must be a  $(1, 0)$  form in two of the points and a  $(0, 0)$  form in the other point.

To exhibit this structure and its implications in the simplest possible setting first, we begin with a discussion of the higher-genus Fay identity in three points for modular scalars. An immediate extension to scalar Fay identities in an arbitrary number of points can be found in section 4.4, and the more comprehensive generalizations to tensorial Fay identities at arbitrary rank and weight are discussed in section 6.

### 4.1 The modular scalar Fay identity in three points

A natural Ansatz for a sum of products of the derivative of the Arakelov Green function that contains the pole terms of (2.3) is provided by the following combination,

$$\partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, y) \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, z) + \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, x) \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, z) - \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, z) \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, z) \quad (4.1)$$

which we choose to be a  $(1, 0)$  form in  $x$  and  $y$  and a  $(0, 0)$  form in  $z$ . Applying the  $\bar{\partial}$  operator to this combination in  $x, y, z$  using (3.16) reveals that it is not holomorphic and therefore cannot vanish. This situation is familiar from the corresponding identity in (2.10) for doubly periodic functions at genus one in which contributions from weight-two functions  $f^{(2)}$  were required. Similar contributions are required also here, and the result may be summarized by the following theorem.

**Theorem 4.1** *The three-point Fay identity that is a scalar under modular transformations states that the following combination, which is a  $(1, 0)$  form in  $x, y$  and a  $(0, 0)$  form in  $z$ ,*

$$\begin{aligned} F_3(x, y, z) = & \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, y) \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, z) + \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, x) \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, z) - \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, z) \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, z) \\ & - \omega_I(x) \partial_y \mathcal{G}^I(y, z) - \omega_I(y) \partial_x \mathcal{G}^I(x, z) + \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}_2(x, y) \end{aligned} \quad (4.2)$$

*vanishes identically on a Riemann surface  $\Sigma$  of arbitrary genus,*

$$F_3(x, y, z) = 0 \quad (4.3)$$

Recall that the ingredients of (4.2) were defined in section 3, and we will see in section 5 that the last term  $\partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}_2(x, y)$  may equivalently be expressed solely in terms of  $f$  and  $\Phi$ .

## 4.2 Method of proof

The proof of Theorem 4.1 follows the same method that will be used throughout this work to demonstrate the vanishing of certain single-valued modular tensors. For this reason the method of proof presented below is structured so that it applies to the proof of Theorem 4.1 as well as to the proofs of many results in the sequel. For simplicity, we consider the case where the identity involves three points  $x, y, z$  on an arbitrary compact Riemann surface  $\Sigma$ , the case of additional points being a straightforward generalization of the three-point case.

We consider a sequence of modular scalars or modular tensors  $\mathcal{T}_{(n)}(x, y; z)$  (tensor indices will be suppressed throughout this subsection) labeled by a non-negative integer  $n$  indicating their weight in the sense of section 3.2. The sequence may have a finite or an infinite number of elements, and each element  $\mathcal{T}_{(n)}(x, y; z)$  is a polynomial in the integration kernels  $f$ , single-valued in  $x, y, z$ , and assumed to be a  $(1, 0)$  form in  $x$  and  $y$  and a scalar in  $z$ . We shall assume that the relation  $\mathcal{T}_{(0)}(x, y; z) = 0$  has been established to hold. The proof of a sequence of identities for  $n \geq 1$  of the form,

$$\mathcal{T}_{(n)}(x, y; z) = 0 \quad (4.4)$$

proceeds via the following two steps.

1. First, one proves that the anti-holomorphic derivatives of  $\mathcal{T}_{(n)}(x, y; z)$  in  $x, y$  and  $z$  all vanish when  $\mathcal{T}_{(m)}(x, y; z) = 0$  for all  $m$  in the range  $0 \leq m < n$ ,

$$\left. \begin{aligned} \partial_{\bar{x}} \mathcal{T}_{(n)}(x, y; z) &\equiv 0 \\ \partial_{\bar{y}} \mathcal{T}_{(n)}(x, y; z) &\equiv 0 \\ \partial_{\bar{z}} \mathcal{T}_{(n)}(x, y; z) &\equiv 0 \end{aligned} \right\} \quad \text{mod } \{ \mathcal{T}_{(m)} = 0, 0 \leq m < n \} \quad (4.5)$$

using the differential equations in section 3.3. Holomorphicity in  $x, y, z$  implies that  $\mathcal{T}_{(n)}(x, y; z)$  is independent of  $z$  (since it is a scalar in  $z$ ) and can be expanded in a basis of holomorphic  $(1, 0)$  forms in  $x$  and  $y$  as follows,

$$\mathcal{T}_{(n)}(x, y; z) = \omega_K(x) \omega_L(y) T_{(n)}^{KL} \quad (4.6)$$

for an  $x, y$  independent modular tensor  $T_{(n)}^{KL}$ .

2. Second, one proceeds to verify that  $\mathcal{T}_{(n)}(x, y; z)$  integrates to zero against a basis of holomorphic  $(1, 0)$  forms in  $x$  and  $y$ ,

$$\int_{\Sigma} d^2x \bar{\omega}^K(x) \int_{\Sigma} d^2y \bar{\omega}^L(y) \mathcal{T}_{(n)}(x, y; z) = T_{(n)}^{KL} = 0 \quad (4.7)$$

Establishing the vanishing of these integrals is greatly facilitated by the fact that many terms in  $\mathcal{T}_{(n)}(x, y; z)$  are total derivatives of a single-valued function in  $x$  or  $y$ , or both. Note in particular that, by virtue of (3.15), the tensors  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  and therefore also  $\partial_x \Phi^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x)$  and  $\partial_x \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(x, y)$  are total derivatives in  $x$  at arbitrary rank  $r \geq 1$ .

### 4.3 Proof of Theorem 4.1

Let us now apply the two steps of the previous section to prove the vanishing of  $F_3$  in (4.2).

1. One first verifies that the  $\partial_{\bar{x}}, \partial_{\bar{y}}, \partial_{\bar{z}}$  derivatives vanish. Holomorphicity in  $x, y$  follows outright from (3.16), (3.20) and (3.22). However, the  $\partial_{\bar{z}}$  derivative of  $F_3$ ,

$$\partial_{\bar{z}} F_3(x, y, z) = \pi \bar{\omega}^K(z) \left( \omega_I(x) \partial_y \Phi^I{}_K(y) - \omega_K(x) \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, x) + (x \leftrightarrow y) \right) \quad (4.8)$$

gives rise to a particular weight-one combination in the parenthesis which vanishes by the interchange identity of (5.1). The latter was already demonstrated in [46, 52] and is reviewed in more detail in section 5. Therefore,  $F_3(x, y, z)$  must be independent on  $z$ , a holomorphic  $(1, 0)$  form in  $x, y$ , and admit an expansion  $F_3(x, y, z) = \omega_K(x) \omega_L(y) F_3^{KL}$  with a modular tensor  $F_3^{KL}$  independent on  $x, y$ .

2. Second, one verifies that  $F_3$  integrates to zero against  $\int_{\Sigma} d^2x \bar{\omega}^K(x) \int_{\Sigma} d^2y \bar{\omega}^L(y)$  to show that  $F_3^{KL} = 0$ . The vanishing of the integral over  $x$  is manifest from the first, third, fifth and sixth term on the right side of (4.2) since each one of these terms is a total derivative of single-valued functions in  $x$ . Similarly, the second, third, fourth and sixth terms in (4.2) are total derivatives of single-valued functions in  $y$  and integrate to zero against  $\int_{\Sigma} d^2y \bar{\omega}^L(y)$ .

#### 4.3.1 Comments on Theorem 4.1

Although the Fay identity (4.2) is a  $(1, 0)$ -form in  $x, y$  and a scalar in  $z$  and thus fails to be cyclically symmetric in  $x, y, z$  for higher genus, its restriction to genus one is cyclically symmetric and reduces to (2.10) in view of the following restrictions to genus one,

$$\begin{aligned} \omega_I(x) \Big|_{h=1} &= 1, & \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, y) \Big|_{h=1} &= -f^{(1)}(x-y) \\ \partial_x \mathcal{G}^I(x, y) \Big|_{h=1} &= -f^{(2)}(x-y), & \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}_2(x, y) \Big|_{h=1} &= f^{(2)}(x-y) \end{aligned} \quad (4.9)$$

Similarly, the genus-zero counterpart (2.3) is also cyclically symmetric in  $x, y, z$ .

### 4.3.2 Application of $z$ -reduction to arbitrary genus

The scalar Fay identity in Theorem 4.1 provides a first example that motivates the generalization of the notion of  $z$ -reduction to arbitrary genus  $h$  given in section 3.6.

While the scalar Fay identity (4.2) is symmetric in  $x, y$ , it has no further symmetry involving the variable  $z$ . As a result, (4.2) may be used in two inequivalent ways towards the calculation of iterated integrals. As a  $(1, 0)$  form in  $x, y$  and a scalar in  $z$ , it may be rearranged either in a  $z$ -reduced or in an  $x$ -reduced form. More explicitly,

- $z$ -reduce the product  $\partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, z) \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, z)$  in the third term of (4.2), which is a  $(0, 0)$  form in  $z$ , to a sum of terms in which at most one factor is  $z$ -dependent; or
- $x$ -reduce the product  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, x) \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, z)$  in the second term of (4.2), which is a  $(1, 0)$  form in  $x$ , to a sum of terms in which one factor is  $x$ -dependent

In neither case will the terms in (4.2) yield homotopy-invariant integrals over  $x$  or  $z$  all by themselves. Still, the generating-series construction of higher-genus polylogarithms in (3.28), (3.30) and (3.43) provides a complete prescription for how to arrange individual iterated integrals over  $f$ -tensors to produce homotopy invariant combinations in a fully constructive manner. Our main results in later sections are tensorial Fay identities among  $(1, 0)$ -forms in  $x, y$  and scalars in  $z$  which bring arbitrary products of  $\omega_I$  and higher-weight tensors  $f, \partial \mathcal{G}, \partial \Phi$  into either a  $z$ -reduced or a  $x$ -reduced form.

## 4.4 Higher-point modular scalar Fay identities

On the sphere, the identity (2.3) for three points suffices to carry out a partial fraction decomposition for an arbitrary rational function of an arbitrary number of points, as exhibited for the denominators in (2.4) and (2.5). We shall establish here that an analogous strategy essentially also works for arbitrary genus. Here, we shall again focus on the simplest higher-genus identities that share the pole structure of (2.5) and are modular scalars.

It will be convenient to denote the various points by  $x_i$  and use the standard abbreviations for the arguments of functions such as in  $\mathcal{G}(i, j) = \mathcal{G}(x_i, x_j)$ , and derivatives  $\partial_i = \partial_{x_i}$ . In particular, we introduce the following notation for the vanishing expression (4.2),

$$\begin{aligned} F_3(1, 2, 3) &= \partial_1 \mathcal{G}(1, 2) \partial_2 \mathcal{G}(2, 3) + \partial_2 \mathcal{G}(2, 1) \partial_1 \mathcal{G}(1, 3) - \partial_1 \mathcal{G}(1, 3) \partial_2 \mathcal{G}(2, 3) \\ &\quad - \omega_I(1) \partial_2 \mathcal{G}^I(2, 3) - \omega_I(2) \partial_1 \mathcal{G}^I(1, 3) + \partial_1 \partial_2 \mathcal{G}_2(1, 2) \end{aligned} \quad (4.10)$$

The combination  $F_3(1, 2, 3)$  is a  $(1, 0)$  form in  $x_1, x_2$  and a scalar in  $x_3$  with the manifest symmetry  $F_3(1, 2, 3) = F_3(2, 1, 3)$ .

One readily engineers an expression with the pole structure of (2.5) for four points which is a  $(1, 0)$  form in  $x_1, x_2, x_3$  and a  $(0, 0)$  form in  $x_4$ , given by,

$$\begin{aligned}
F_4(1, 2, 3, 4) = & \partial_1 \mathcal{G}(1, 2) \partial_2 \mathcal{G}(2, 3) \partial_3 \mathcal{G}(3, 4) - \partial_2 \mathcal{G}(2, 3) \partial_3 \mathcal{G}(3, 4) \partial_1 \mathcal{G}(1, 4) \\
& + \partial_3 \mathcal{G}(3, 4) \partial_1 \mathcal{G}(1, 4) \partial_2 \mathcal{G}(2, 1) - \partial_1 \mathcal{G}(1, 4) \partial_2 \mathcal{G}(2, 1) \partial_3 \mathcal{G}(3, 2) \\
& + (\partial_1 \partial_2 \mathcal{G}_2(1, 2) - \omega_I(2) \partial_1 \mathcal{G}^I(1, 4) - \omega_I(1) \partial_2 \mathcal{G}^I(2, 4)) [\partial_3 \mathcal{G}(3, 4) - \partial_3 \mathcal{G}(3, 2)] \\
& + (\partial_2 \partial_3 \mathcal{G}_2(2, 3) - \omega_I(2) \partial_3 \mathcal{G}^I(3, 4) - \omega_I(3) \partial_2 \mathcal{G}^I(2, 4)) [\partial_1 \mathcal{G}(1, 2) - \partial_1 \mathcal{G}(1, 4)]
\end{aligned} \tag{4.11}$$

The first two lines on the right side capture the pole structure of the decomposition of (2.5) in a minimal manner, namely with the smallest number of terms. The third and fourth lines consist of terms required to make the full expression holomorphic in  $x_1, \dots, x_4$ . As a result,  $F_4$  is independent of  $x_4$  and is a holomorphic  $(1, 0)$  form in  $x_1, x_2, x_3$ . Finally, as in the case of three points in Theorem 4.2, one readily shows that the integral of  $F_4(1, 2, 3, 4)$  against  $\bar{\omega}^A(1) \bar{\omega}^B(2) \bar{\omega}^C(3)$  vanishes so that we must have  $F_4(1, 2, 3, 4) = 0$ .

One may construct an analogous combination for five points,

$$\begin{aligned}
F_5(1, 2, \dots, 5) = & \partial_1 \mathcal{G}(1, 2) \partial_2 \mathcal{G}(2, 3) \partial_3 \mathcal{G}(3, 4) \partial_4 \mathcal{G}(4, 5) - \partial_2 \mathcal{G}(2, 3) \partial_3 \mathcal{G}(3, 4) \partial_4 \mathcal{G}(4, 5) \partial_1 \mathcal{G}(1, 5) \\
& + \partial_3 \mathcal{G}(3, 4) \partial_4 \mathcal{G}(4, 5) \partial_1 \mathcal{G}(1, 5) \partial_2 \mathcal{G}(2, 1) - \partial_4 \mathcal{G}(4, 5) \partial_1 \mathcal{G}(1, 5) \partial_2 \mathcal{G}(2, 1) \partial_3 \mathcal{G}(3, 2) \\
& + \partial_1 \mathcal{G}(1, 5) \partial_2 \mathcal{G}(2, 1) \partial_3 \mathcal{G}(3, 2) \partial_4 \mathcal{G}(4, 3) + \dots
\end{aligned} \tag{4.12}$$

where the ellipses stand for another 45 terms that are required for  $F_5(1, 2, 3, 4, 5) = 0$ . These terms may be constructed as we did for the cases of three and four points.

Instead of the above expressions for  $F_4$  and  $F_5$  in terms of individual monomials in the derivatives of the Green functions and related functions, one may re-organize their expressions recursively, as given for the four and five points functions in the following Theorem.

**Theorem 4.2** *The modular scalar Fay identities for four and five points may be recursively expressed in terms of,*

$$\begin{aligned}
F_4(1, 2, 3, 4) = & (\partial_1 \mathcal{G}(1, 2) - \partial_1 \mathcal{G}(1, 4)) F_3(2, 3, 4) + (\partial_3 \mathcal{G}(3, 4) - \partial_3 \mathcal{G}(3, 2)) F_3(1, 2, 4) \\
F_5(1, 2, 3, 4, 5) = & (\partial_1 \mathcal{G}(1, 2) - \partial_1 \mathcal{G}(1, 5)) F_4(2, 3, 4, 5) + \left[ \partial_3 \mathcal{G}(3, 4) \partial_4 \mathcal{G}(4, 5) \right. \\
& \left. - \partial_4 \mathcal{G}(4, 5) \partial_3 \mathcal{G}(3, 2) + \partial_3 \mathcal{G}(3, 2) \partial_4 \mathcal{G}(4, 3) \right] F_3(1, 2, 5)
\end{aligned} \tag{4.13}$$

which both vanish identically on a Riemann surface  $\Sigma$  of arbitrary genus,

$$\begin{aligned}
F_4(1, 2, 3, 4) &= 0 \\
F_5(1, 2, 3, 4, 5) &= 0
\end{aligned} \tag{4.14}$$

In the expression for  $F_5$  the function  $F_4$  may be eliminated in terms of  $F_3$  functions using the first equation, so that both  $F_4$  and  $F_5$  are linear combinations of  $F_3$  functions only.

Theorem 4.2 may be proven in two different ways. Either one may algebraically rearrange the explicit expressions for  $F_4$  found in (4.11) and for  $F_5$  found in (4.12) into the above forms. Or one may show that the expressions for  $F_4$  and  $F_5$  given in Theorem 4.2 precisely contain the corresponding minimal pole parts, and no other poles. In particular, one argues that all poles between non-adjacent points, which arise from individual terms in (4.13), cancel in the sums that make up  $F_4$  and  $F_5$ . Specifically, the pole term  $\partial_2\mathcal{G}(2,4)$  cancels in  $F_4$  while the pole term  $\partial_2\mathcal{G}(2,5)$  cancels in  $F_5$ . All other pole terms are between adjacent points. Since  $F_3$  was already shown to vanish, it then follows straightforwardly that also  $F_4$  and  $F_5$  vanish.

The generalization of Theorems 4.2 and 4.1 to the case of an arbitrary number of points  $x_1, \dots, x_n$  is most easily provided by following the second argument above.

**Theorem 4.3** *The modular scalar Fay identity for an arbitrary number of points  $n$ , characterized by the following minimal pole structure,*

$$F_n(1, 2, \dots, n) = \partial_1\mathcal{G}(1, 2)\partial_2\mathcal{G}(2, 3) \cdots \partial_{n-1}\mathcal{G}(n-1, n) \quad (4.15)$$

$$+ \partial_1\mathcal{G}(1, n) \sum_{j=1}^{n-1} (-1)^j \left( \prod_{i=j+1}^{n-1} \partial_i\mathcal{G}(i, i+1) \right) \left( \prod_{k=2}^j \partial_k\mathcal{G}(k, k-1) \right) + \cdots$$

may be recursively related to  $F_m$  for  $m < n$  as follows,

$$F_n(1, 2, \dots, n) = (\partial_1\mathcal{G}(1, 2) - \partial_1\mathcal{G}(1, n))F_{n-1}(2, \dots, n) \quad (4.16)$$

$$+ \sum_{j=2}^{n-1} (-1)^j \left( \prod_{i=j+1}^{n-1} \partial_i\mathcal{G}(i, i+1) \right) \left( \prod_{k=3}^j \partial_k\mathcal{G}(k, k-1) \right) F_3(1, 2, n)$$

and therefore vanishes on a Riemann surface  $\Sigma$  of arbitrary genus,

$$F_n(1, 2, \dots, n) = 0 \quad (4.17)$$

The proof of this theorem may be carried out with the help of the second approach followed above for  $F_4$  and  $F_5$ . The contributions with  $n-1$  factors of  $\partial_i\mathcal{G}(i, j)$  involving adjacent points  $i, j$ , spelt out in (4.15) have exactly the pole structure of the genus-zero identity (2.5). Some of the factors  $\partial_i\mathcal{G}^I(i, j)$  in the ellipsis of (4.16) involve non-adjacent points  $i, j$ . The cancellation of terms  $\partial_i\mathcal{G}(i, j)$  involving non-adjacent  $i, j$ , already established for  $F_4$  and  $F_5$ , can be recursively generalized to any number  $n$  of points. In fact, imposing the cancellation of the poles  $\partial_2\mathcal{G}(2, n)$  in individual terms of  $F_{n-1}(2, \dots, n)$  fixes the form of the second line in (4.16). Accordingly, the vanishing of  $F_n(1, \dots, n)$  given by (4.16) can be



viewed as the higher-genus uplift of the identity (2.5) on the sphere. In the same way as the higher-point identities (2.4) and (2.5) among rational functions boil down to iterations of the three-point partial-fraction identity (2.3), the recursion (4.16) reduces  $n$ -point modular scalar Fay identities at arbitrary genus to the elementary three-point identity  $F_3(i, j, k) = 0$ .

#### 4.4.1 Comments on Theorem 4.3

As a genus-one counterpart of the  $n$ -point identity (2.5) among rational functions, we reviewed the vanishing of elliptic functions  $V_{n-1}(1, \dots, n)$  in section 2.4. While the expression (2.12) for arbitrary  $V_w$  functions only involves Kronecker-Eisenstein kernels  $f^{(r)}(x_i - x_j)$  with adjacent  $j = i \pm 1 \bmod n$ , the recursion (4.16) for higher-genus  $F_n(1, \dots, n)$  at  $n \geq 4$  introduces  $\mathcal{G}^I(i, j)$  with non-adjacent  $i, j$ , see for instance (4.11). In Appendix B, we present an alternative construction of vanishing  $n$ -point combinations of  $f$ -tensors with the pole structure of (2.5) which furnish a more direct generalization of  $V_{n-1}(1, \dots, n) = 0$  to arbitrary genus.

## 5 Interchange identities

The goal of this section is to formulate and prove interchange identities that relate products of the form  $\omega_M(x)f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(y, x)$ , with two  $x$ -dependent factors, to their counterparts  $\omega_M(y)f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  with  $x$  and  $y$  swapped plus a sum of products in which no more than one factor depends on  $x$ .<sup>11</sup> In the spirit of the definition *x-reduction* given in section 3.6 and illustrated for scalar Fay identities in section 4.3.2 for arbitrary genus, interchange identities will produce *x-reductions* of  $\omega_M(x)f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(y, x)$  necessary to express their primitives with respect to  $x$  in terms of the higher-genus polylogarithms reviewed in sections 3.4 and 3.5.

**Lemma 5.1** *The basic interchange identity [46, 52] for lowest weight reads as follows,*

$$\omega_M(x)\partial_y\Phi^M_J(y) + \omega_M(y)\partial_x\Phi^M_J(x) - \omega_J(x)\partial_y\mathcal{G}(y, x) - \omega_J(y)\partial_x\mathcal{G}(x, y) = 0 \quad (5.1)$$

*or equivalently as follows in terms of  $f$ -tensors,*

$$\omega_M(x)f^M_J(y, x) + \omega_M(y)f^M_J(x, y) = 0 \quad (5.2)$$

The role of the tensor  $\Phi$ , which was defined in (3.10), may be viewed as compensating for the lack of translation invariance of the Arakelov Green function  $\mathcal{G}(x, y)$  on a Riemann surface of higher genus  $h \geq 2$ . The equivalence between (5.1) and (5.2) is readily established using the decomposition of (3.13). The proof of Lemma 5.1 in [46] follows the two steps explained in detail for Theorem 4.1 in section 4.2: The left sides of (5.1) and (5.2)

1. are easily verified to be holomorphic in  $x, y$  via (3.16) and (3.17), respectively,
2. integrate to zero since all of  $\partial_x\Phi^M_J(x)$ ,  $\partial_x\mathcal{G}(x, y)$  and  $f^M_J(x, y)$  are total derivatives of single-valued functions in  $x$  (and the remaining terms are similarly total  $y$ -derivatives).

### 5.1 Interchange identities at higher weight

Convolutions of the basic interchange identity (5.1) or (5.2) with  $\partial_z\mathcal{G}(z, x)$  lead to higher-weight analogues [37]. At weight two, the compact formulation in terms of  $f$ -tensors is,

$$\omega_M(x)f^{IM}_J(y, x) - \omega_M(y)f^{IM}_J(x, y) + f^I_M(y, a)f^M_J(x, b) - f^I_M(x, b)f^M_J(y, a) = 0 \quad (5.3)$$

---

<sup>11</sup>One can view interchange identities as simpler versions of Fay identities that only involve two instead of three points and trivialize at genus one by translation invariance on the torus and the parity  $f^{(r)}(x-y) = (-1)^r f^{(r)}(y-x)$  of Kronecker-Eisenstein kernels.

This relation may be derived either from convolutions of the weight-one interchange identity with  $\partial_z \mathcal{G}(z, x) \bar{\omega}^I(x)$ <sup>12</sup> or by following the steps in the proof of the basic interchange identity in (5.2). The combination of the last two terms may be viewed as a matrix commutator which is actually independent of the points  $a, b \in \Sigma$ , and may be re-expressed as follows,

$$\begin{aligned} f^I_M(y, a) f^M_J(x, b) - f^I_M(x, b) f^M_J(y, a) \\ = \partial_y \Phi^I_M(y) \partial_x \Phi^M_J(x) - \partial_x \Phi^I_M(x) \partial_y \Phi^M_J(y) \end{aligned} \quad (5.4)$$

The interchange identities (5.1) and (5.3) at weight one and two allow us to express derivatives of the  $\mathcal{G}_2(x, y)$  function (3.21) entering the Fay identity of Theorem 4.1 in terms of  $f$ -tensors: Integrating the weight-one lemma (5.1) against the product  $\partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, z) \omega_I(z)$  gives,

$$\int_{\Sigma} d^2 z \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, z) \omega_I(z) \bar{\omega}^J(z) \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, z) = \omega_M(x) f^{JM}_I(y, x) + \partial_x \Phi^M_I(x) \partial_y \Phi^J_M(y) \quad (5.5)$$

Then, upon contraction in  $I, J$  and using the contracted version of the weight-two identity (5.3),  $\omega_M(x) f^{IM}_I(y, x) = \omega_M(y) f^{IM}_I(x, y)$ , we arrive at the two equivalent representations,

$$\begin{aligned} h \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}_2(x, y) &= \omega_M(x) f^{IM}_I(y, x) + \partial_x \Phi^M_I(x) \partial_y \Phi^I_M(y) \\ &= \omega_M(y) f^{IM}_I(x, y) + \partial_x \Phi^M_I(x) \partial_y \Phi^I_M(y) \end{aligned} \quad (5.6)$$

One may further rewrite  $\partial_x \Phi^J_I(x)$  as the traceless part of  $f^J_I(x, a)$  for an arbitrary point  $a$ .

The generalization of (5.3) to arbitrary weight  $r+1$  is provided by the following theorem.

**Theorem 5.2** *The modular tensors  $\mathfrak{P}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  defined by,*

$$\begin{aligned} \mathfrak{P}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) &= \omega_M(x) f^{I_1 \cdots I_r M}_J(y, x) + (-1)^r \omega_M(y) f^{I_r \cdots I_1 M}_J(x, y) \\ &+ \sum_{k=1}^r (-1)^{k+r} \left[ f^{I_1 \cdots I_k}_M(y, a_k) f^{I_{k+1} \cdots I_r M}_J(x, b_k) - f^{I_1 \cdots I_{k-1} M}_J(y, a_k) f^{I_r \cdots I_k}_M(x, b_k) \right] \end{aligned} \quad (5.7)$$

with arbitrary points  $a_1, \dots, a_r, b_1, \dots, b_r \in \Sigma$  vanish for all  $r \geq 0$ ,

$$\mathfrak{P}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) = 0 \quad (5.8)$$

The proof of the theorem is carried out by repeating the two steps in section 4.2 just as we did in the above proof of (5.2).

---

<sup>12</sup>The derivation of (5.3) by integrating (5.2) against  $d^2 x \partial_z \mathcal{G}(z, x) \bar{\omega}^I(x)$  requires an additional application of the weight-one interchange identity (5.1) to the term  $\partial_z \mathcal{G}(z, x) \bar{\omega}^I(x) \omega_M(x) f^M_J(y, x)$  in the integrand to  $x$ -reduce the product  $\partial_z \mathcal{G}(z, x) \omega_M(x)$ .

1. Holomorphicity in  $x$  is most conveniently proven by induction in  $r$  by noting that,

$$\partial_{\bar{x}} \mathfrak{P}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) = \pi \bar{\omega}^{I_r}(x) \mathfrak{P}^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}_J(x, y) \quad (5.9)$$

and that the base case  $\mathfrak{P}^\emptyset_J(x, y) = \omega_M(x) f^M_J(y, x) + \omega_M(y) f^M_J(x, y)$  at  $r = 0$  vanishes by (5.2). Holomorphicity in  $y$  follows from the previous result  $\partial_{\bar{x}} \mathfrak{P}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) = 0$  through the symmetry property  $\mathfrak{P}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) = (-)^r \mathfrak{P}^{I_r \cdots I_1}_J(y, x)$  under simultaneous exchange  $x \leftrightarrow y$  and reversal  $I_1 \cdots I_r \rightarrow I_r \cdots I_1$  of the indices.

2. The integral  $\int_\Sigma d^2x \bar{\omega}^P(x) \int_\Sigma d^2y \bar{\omega}^Q(y) \mathfrak{P}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  vanishes since each term in (5.7) is a total derivative in  $x$  or  $y$  of a single-valued function on  $\Sigma \times \Sigma$ .

Note that the second line of (5.7) can be alternatively rewritten as,

$$\sum_{k=1}^r (-1)^{k+r} \left[ \partial_y \Phi^{I_1 \cdots I_k}_M(y) \partial_x \Phi^{I_r \cdots I_{k+1} M}_J(x) - \partial_y \Phi^{I_1 \cdots I_{k-1} M}_J(y) \partial_x \Phi^{I_r \cdots I_k}_M(x) \right] \quad (5.10)$$

in terms of the higher-weight  $\Phi$ -tensors in (3.11) since the  $\mathcal{G}$ -tensors in the decomposition (3.13) cancel separately at each value of  $k$ . In this way, we recover the formulation of higher-weight interchange identities in section 4.6.1 of [37] that manifests the independence on the arbitrary points  $a_i, b_i$  of (5.7).

## 5.2 Uncontracted interchange identities

The interchange identities of Theorem 5.2 may be used to obtain the  $x$ -reduced form of the specific contraction  $\omega_M(x) f^{I_1 \cdots I_r M}_J(y, x)$  over  $M$ . In a more general situation, however, one may wish to  $x$ -reduce a product  $\omega_J(x) f^{I_1 \cdots I_r L}_K(y, x)$  with free indices  $I_1, \dots, I_r, J, L$  and  $K$  in preparation for integration over  $x$  in terms of the higher-genus polylogarithms of [37]. In this section, the product  $\omega_J(x) f^{I_1 \cdots I_r L}_K(y, x)$  with “uncontracted” indices will be  $x$ -reduced by means of the “contracted” interchange identities of Theorem 5.2 at general weight and the elementary identity,

$$\begin{aligned} \omega_J(x) [f^{\vec{I} L}_K(y, x) - f^{\vec{I} L}_K(y, a)] &= \omega_J(x) \delta_K^L [\partial_y \mathcal{G}^{\vec{I}}(y, a) - \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{\vec{I}}(y, x)] \\ &= \delta_K^L \omega_M(x) [f^{\vec{I} M}_J(y, x) - f^{\vec{I} M}_J(y, a)] \end{aligned} \quad (5.11)$$

valid for arbitrary  $a, x, y \in \Sigma$ . Here and below, we use multi-index notation  $\vec{I} = I_1 I_2 \cdots I_r$  for ordered sets of  $r \geq 0$  indices  $I_j$  and denote the reversal  $\overleftarrow{I} = I_r \cdots I_2 I_1$  through a flipped arrow. The rearrangement (5.11) is a straightforward consequence of the decomposition (3.13) since the  $\partial_y \Phi$  contributions to  $f^{\vec{I} L}_K(y, \cdot)$  and  $f^{\vec{I} M}_J(y, \cdot)$  clearly cancel from both lines. This takes advantage of the fact that all the dependence of  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  on the second

point  $y$  is concentrated in the trace  $\delta_J^{I_r}$  with respect to the last two indices. In other words, when  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  is viewed as an  $h \times h$  matrix indexed by  $I_r, J$ , the decomposition (3.13) implies that each term is either proportional to the unit matrix or independent on  $y$ .

The rearrangement (5.11) paves the way for the following uncontracted version of the interchange identities of Theorem 5.2:

**Corollary 5.3** *The modular tensor  $\omega_J(x)f^{\vec{I}^L}_K(y, x)$  with multi-index  $\vec{I} = I_1 \cdots I_r$  and weight  $r+1$  may be  $x$ -reduced as follows,*

$$\begin{aligned} \omega_J(x)f^{\vec{I}^L}_K(y, x) = & -(-1)^r \omega_J(y)f^{\overleftarrow{I}^L}_K(x, y) + \omega_J(x)f^{\vec{I}^L}_K(y, a) - \delta_K^L \omega_M(x)f^{\vec{I}^M}_J(y, a) \\ & + (-1)^r \omega_J(y)f^{\overleftarrow{I}^L}_K(x, b) - (-1)^r \delta_K^L \omega_M(y)f^{\overleftarrow{I}^M}_J(x, b) \\ & + \delta_K^L \sum_{\ell=1}^r (-1)^{\ell+r} \left[ f^{I_1 \cdots I_{\ell-1} M}_J(y, a_\ell) f^{I_r \cdots I_\ell}_M(x, b_\ell) \right. \\ & \left. - f^{I_1 \cdots I_\ell}_M(y, a_\ell) f^{I_r \cdots I_{\ell+1} M}_J(x, b_\ell) \right] \end{aligned} \quad (5.12)$$

This corollary is readily proven by applying (5.11) to both terms on the left side of

$$\begin{aligned} & \omega_J(x)f^{\vec{I}^L}_K(y, x) + (-1)^r \omega_J(y)f^{\overleftarrow{I}^L}_K(x, y) \\ & = \omega_J(x)f^{\vec{I}^L}_K(y, a) - \delta_K^L \omega_M(x)f^{\vec{I}^M}_J(y, a) \\ & \quad + (-1)^r \omega_J(y)f^{\overleftarrow{I}^L}_K(x, b) - (-1)^r \delta_K^L \omega_M(y)f^{\overleftarrow{I}^M}_J(x, b) \\ & \quad + \delta_K^L [\omega_M(x)f^{\vec{I}^M}_J(y, x) + (-1)^r \omega_M(y)f^{\overleftarrow{I}^M}_J(x, y)] \end{aligned} \quad (5.13)$$

and eliminating the coefficient of  $\delta_K^L$  in the last line through the contracted interchange identities of Theorem 5.2.

## 6 Tensorial Fay identities

This section is dedicated to the systematic construction and proof of higher-genus Fay identities among bilinears in the tensors  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  of section 3.2 involving three points. In section 6.1 we shall extend the three-point identity in (4.2) among bilinears in the modular scalar  $\partial_i \mathcal{G}(i, j)$  to a tensor-valued identity. Such an identity is needed already to obtain an *x-reduced* form (in the spirit of the definition given in section 3.6 and its illustration in section 4.3.2) of products  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, x) \partial_x \Phi^M_K(x)$  in the same way as (4.2) provides the *x-reduced* form of the product  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, x) \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, z)$ .

The shuffle product will greatly facilitate and shorten the formulation and proof of tensor-valued Fay identities of higher rank and higher weight, and will be briefly reviewed in section 6.2. The fundamental Lemma 6.1 of section 6.3 will underly many of the subsequent results in this section. In section 6.4, we will construct explicit all-weight formulas for tensorial Fay identities that *z-reduce* the expression  $f^{\vec{P}^M}_J(x, z) f^{\vec{T}^J}_K(y, z)$  which is a scalar in  $z$  and a  $(1, 0)$ -form in both  $x$  and  $y$  and where we use the multi-index notation,

$$\vec{T} = \begin{cases} \emptyset & : r = 0 \\ I_1 \cdots I_r & : r \geq 1 \end{cases} \quad \vec{P} = \begin{cases} \emptyset & : s = 0 \\ P_1 \cdots P_s & : s \geq 1 \end{cases} \quad (6.1)$$

introduced already informally in section 5.2. In section 6.5 we shall rearrange the Fay identities of section 6.4 in order to obtain the *x-reduced* expression for a product of the type  $f^{\vec{T}}_J(x, z) f^{\vec{P}^J}_K(y, x)$ , which is a  $(1, 0)$ -form in  $x$ .

The contraction of one index  $J$  in the Fay identities of sections 6.4 and 6.5 is convenient to formulate compact expressions. In section 6.6, we deduce Fay identities for expressions of the form  $f^{\vec{P}^Q}_L(x, z) f^{\vec{T}^M}_K(y, z)$  and  $f^{\vec{T}}_K(x, z) f^{\vec{P}^Q}_L(y, x)$  from their counterparts with one index contraction, using the same techniques that allowed us to deduce the uncontracted interchange identities in section 5.2. Most importantly, iterative use of these uncontracted Fay identities produces *z-reduced* expressions for higher products of  $f$ -tensors with an  $(N \geq 3)$ -fold appearance of a given point  $z$ .

### 6.1 Tensorial Fay identity at weight two

The simplest tensorial Fay identity has weight two and is given by

$$\begin{aligned} & f^M_J(x, y) f^J_K(y, z) + f^M_J(y, x) f^J_K(x, z) - f^M_J(x, z) f^J_K(y, z) \\ & + \omega_J(x) f^{MJ}_K(y, x) + \omega_J(y) f^{JM}_K(x, z) + \omega_J(x) f^{JM}_K(y, z) = 0 \end{aligned} \quad (6.2)$$

It comprises  $h^2$  components from the values  $M, K = 1, 2, \dots, h$  of the free indices. The left side of (6.2) is symmetric in  $x \leftrightarrow y$  which is manifest for the first two terms and the last

two terms. Verifying the  $x \leftrightarrow y$  symmetry of the remaining two terms  $\omega_J(x)f^{MJ}_K(y,x) - f^MJ_J(x,z)f^K_J(y,z)$  requires the weight-two interchange identity (5.3).

We shall discuss the following two alternative proofs of (6.2):

- Following the two-step procedure of section 4.2, one first verifies that the left side of (6.2) has vanishing anti-holomorphic derivatives in  $x, y, z$ , which relies on the weight-one interchange identity (5.2). The integral of the left side of (6.2) against  $\int_\Sigma \bar{\omega}^I(x) \int_\Sigma \bar{\omega}^J(y)$  vanishes, since each term on the left side of (6.2) is a total derivative in  $x$  or in  $y$  of a single-valued function.
- Alternatively, one applies the arguments of the previous paragraph to prove that,

$$\mathcal{V}_I^{(2)}(x, y, z) = \omega_J(y)\omega_K(z)f^{KJ}_I(x, y) + \omega_J(y)f^J_K(z, x)f^K_I(x, y) + \text{cycl}(x, y, z) \quad (6.3)$$

vanishes, thereby generalizing the vanishing of the elliptic  $V_2(1, 2, 3)$  function in (2.12) to arbitrary genus. The identity  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(2)}(x, y, z) = 0$  used in section 4.6.2 of [37] is a  $(1, 0)$ -form in all of  $x, y, z$  as opposed to the left side of (6.2) which is a  $(1, 0)$ -form in  $x, y$  and a scalar in  $z$ . Even though only three out of six terms in the cyclic sum (6.3) have an exposed factor of  $\omega_M(z)$ , one can apply (contracted and uncontracted) interchange identities to rewrite  $\mathcal{V}_K^{(2)}(x, y, z) = \omega_M(z)\Xi^M_K(x, y, z)$ . The tensor  $\Xi^M_K(x, y, z)$  turns out to exactly reproduce the left side of (6.2).

In Appendix B, we conjecture a construction of identities  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(w)}(x_1, \dots, x_{w+1}) = 0$  at arbitrary genus and arbitrary multiplicity which generalize the genus-one identity  $V_w(1, 2, \dots, w+1) = 0$  of section 2.4.

The scalar three-point identity in (4.2) may be recovered from (6.2), up to a factor of  $h$ , via contraction with  $\delta^K_M$  which for instance reduces the last two terms to  $-\omega_I(x)\partial_y \mathcal{G}^I(y, z) - \omega_I(y)\partial_x \mathcal{G}^I(x, z)$  by the tracelessness condition  $\partial_x \Phi^{\vec{T}^M}_K(x)\delta^K_M = 0$ . The remaining  $h^2-1$  components of (6.2) are captured by the traceless part in  $M, K$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, x)\partial_x \Phi^M_K(x) &= -\partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, y)\partial_y \Phi^M_K(y) + \omega_J(x)\partial_y \Phi^{JM}_K(y) + \omega_J(y)\partial_x \Phi^{JM}_K(x) \\ &\quad + \omega_J(x)f^{MJ}_K(y, x) - \frac{1}{h}\delta^K_M \omega_J(x)f^{LJ}_L(y, x) \\ &\quad + \partial_y \Phi^M_J(y)\partial_x \Phi^J_K(x) - \frac{1}{h}\delta^K_M \partial_y \Phi^L_J(y)\partial_x \Phi^J_L(x) \end{aligned} \quad (6.4)$$

which  $x$ -reduces the left side. Hence, the added value of the tensorial Fay identity (6.2) beyond the trace component in (4.2) is an  $x$ -reduced expression for  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, x)\partial_x \Phi^M_K(x)$ . Note that the last two lines are, up to renaming of indices, the traceless projection of the tensorial weight-two convolution in (5.5).

## 6.2 The shuffle product

The shuffle product provides an efficient tool in terms of which to organize and prove various tensor-valued Fay identities for higher rank and higher weight. Here, we review the essentials of the shuffle product and shuffle algebra that will be needed in the subsequent developments (for a standard reference see for example [80]).

The *shuffle product*  $\vec{X} \sqcup \vec{Y}$  is a binary operation on two words  $\vec{X}$  and  $\vec{Y}$  formed out of a given alphabet of letters and is given by the sum of all possible ways of interlacing the letters of  $\vec{X}$  and  $\vec{Y}$  such that the order of the letters in each word is preserved in  $\vec{X} \sqcup \vec{Y}$ . The shuffle product has the following properties that make the set of words equipped with addition and the shuffle product into a *shuffle algebra*:

1. associativity  $(\vec{X} \sqcup \vec{Y}) \sqcup \vec{Z} = \vec{X} \sqcup (\vec{Y} \sqcup \vec{Z}) = \vec{X} \sqcup \vec{Y} \sqcup \vec{Z}$ ;
2. commutativity  $\vec{X} \sqcup \vec{Y} = \vec{Y} \sqcup \vec{X}$ ;
3. neutral element provided by the empty set  $\emptyset$  such that  $\vec{X} \sqcup \emptyset = \vec{X}$ ;
4. recursive decomposition for non-empty words  $\vec{X} = X_1 \cdots X_r$  and  $\vec{Y} = Y_1 \cdots Y_s$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \vec{X} \sqcup \vec{Y} &= X_1(X_2 \cdots X_r \sqcup \vec{Y}) + Y_1(\vec{X} \sqcup Y_2 \cdots Y_s) \\ &= (X_1 \cdots X_{r-1} \sqcup \vec{Y})X_r + (\vec{X} \sqcup Y_1 \cdots Y_{s-1})Y_s \end{aligned} \quad (6.5)$$

The shuffle products considered here will be on words formed out of multi-indices denoted  $\vec{I} = I_1 \cdots I_r$  and  $\vec{P} = P_1 \cdots P_s$  containing letters in the alphabet  $\{1, \dots, h\}$ . The representations of the shuffle algebra on the tensors encountered here is obtained by implementing the recursive decomposition of item 4. above on tensors as follows,

$$f^{\cdots(\vec{I} \sqcup \vec{P})\cdots}_K(x, y) = f^{\cdots I_1(I_2 \cdots I_r \sqcup \vec{P})\cdots}_K(x, y) + f^{\cdots P_1(\vec{I} \sqcup P_2 \cdots P_s)\cdots}_K(x, y) \quad (6.6)$$

Accordingly, the anti-holomorphic derivatives (3.19) of  $f$  tensors generalize to shuffles via,

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_{\bar{x}} f^{\vec{I} \sqcup \vec{P}} \vec{M}_K(x, y) &= -\pi \bar{\omega}^{I_1}(x) f^{(I_2 \cdots I_r \sqcup \vec{P}) \vec{M}}_K(x, y) - \pi \bar{\omega}^{P_1}(x) f^{(P_2 \cdots P_s \sqcup \vec{I}) \vec{M}}_K(x, y) \\ \partial_{\bar{y}} f^{\vec{I} \sqcup \vec{P}} \vec{M}_K(x, y) &= \pi \left[ \delta_K^{I_r} f^{\vec{M}(I_1 \cdots I_{r-1} \sqcup \vec{P})}_R(x, y) + \delta_K^{P_s} f^{\vec{M}(P_1 \cdots P_{s-1} \sqcup \vec{I})}_R(x, y) \right] \bar{\omega}^R(y) \end{aligned} \quad (6.7)$$

for arbitrary  $\vec{M} = M_1 \cdots M_t$  with  $t \geq 0$  and  $\vec{I}, \vec{P} \neq \emptyset$ . Many of the subsequent formulas simplify by writing  $f^\emptyset_J(x, y) = \omega_J(x)$ , in analogy with the kernel  $f^{(0)} = 1$  at genus one.

## 6.3 A fundamental lemma

In subsequent subsections, we shall derive two different types of Fay identities. Suppressing all index structure, they may be schematically represented as follows:



- in section 6.4 to *z-reduce* the product  $f(x, z)f(y, z)$ , namely where the repeated point  $z$  corresponds to the scalar on both factors;
- in section 6.5 to *x-reduce* the product  $f(x, z)f(y, x)$ , namely where the repeated point  $x$  corresponds to a  $(1, 0)$  form on one factor and a scalar on the other factor.

On a genus-one Riemann surface these two cases are equivalent to one another, but for genus  $h \geq 2$  they are inequivalent and require separate treatments. Both cases will be built on a single lemma, valid for arbitrary rank, weight and genus, which we now state.

**Lemma 6.1** *The following combination, defined for  $\vec{I} = I_1 \cdots I_r$  and  $\vec{P} = P_1 \cdots P_s$  via,*

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{S}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) = & f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, z) \left( f^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, x) - f^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, z) \right) \\ & + f^{\vec{P}}_J(y, z) \left( f^{\vec{I}J}_K(x, y) - f^{\vec{I}J}_K(x, z) \right) \\ & + \sum_{k=0}^r f^{I_1 \cdots I_k}_J(x, y) f^{\vec{P} \sqcup J I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}_K(y, z) \\ & + \sum_{\ell=0}^s f^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell}_J(y, x) f^{\vec{I} \sqcup J P_{\ell+1} \cdots P_s}_K(x, z) \end{aligned} \quad (6.8)$$

*vanishes identically for arbitrary  $r, s \geq 0$ ,*

$$\mathcal{S}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) = 0 \quad (6.9)$$

*Here and throughout we use  $f^\emptyset_J(x, y) = \omega_J(x)$ .*

The lemma is proven in Appendix C.1. The right side of (6.8) exposes the symmetry,

$$\mathcal{S}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) = \mathcal{S}^{\vec{P}|\vec{I}}_K(y, x, z) \quad (6.10)$$

under simultaneous exchange of  $\vec{I} \leftrightarrow \vec{P}$  and  $x \leftrightarrow y$ . For  $\vec{I} = \vec{P} = \emptyset$ , all dependence on  $z$  cancels, and the remaining terms reduce to the basic interchange identity given in (5.2).

## 6.4 Eliminating repeated scalar points at all weights

In this section, we extend the tensorial weight-two identity (6.2) to arbitrary weight which is one of the main results of this work. A first variant of all-weight Fay identities among three points  $x, y, z \in \Sigma$  is stated in the following theorem.

**Theorem 6.2** *The contracted product  $f^{\vec{P}M}_J(y, z)f^{\vec{I}J}_K(x, z)$ , which is a scalar in the repeated point  $z$ , may be  $z$ -reduced as follows,*

$$\begin{aligned}
f^{\vec{P}M}_J(y, z)f^{\vec{I}J}_K(x, z) &= (-1)^s \omega_J(y) f^{\vec{I}M\overleftarrow{P}J}_K(x, y) \\
&+ f^{\vec{I}M}_J(x, y)f^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, z) + \sum_{k=0}^r f^{I_1 \cdots I_k}_J(x, y)f^{(\vec{P} \sqcup J I_{k+1} \cdots I_r)M}_K(y, z) \\
&+ f^{\vec{P}M}_J(y, x)f^{\vec{I}J}_K(x, z) + \sum_{\ell=0}^s f^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell}_J(y, x)f^{(\vec{I} \sqcup J P_{\ell+1} \cdots P_s)M}_K(x, z) \\
&+ \sum_{\ell=1}^s (-1)^{s-\ell} \left[ f^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell}_J(y, b_\ell) f^{\vec{I}MP_s \cdots P_{\ell+1}J}_K(x, a_\ell) - f^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell-1}J}_K(y, b_\ell) f^{\vec{I}MP_s \cdots P_\ell J}_K(x, a_\ell) \right]
\end{aligned} \tag{6.11}$$

where  $\vec{I} = I_1 \cdots I_r$ ,  $\vec{P} = P_1 \cdots P_s$  and  $\overleftarrow{P} = P_s \cdots P_2 P_1$ . The points  $a_1, \dots, a_s$  and  $b_1, \dots, b_s$  in the last line are arbitrary and actually drop out of the combination on the last line.

The proof of Theorem 6.2 is given in Appendix C.2 and relies on Lemma 6.1. In view of our convention  $f^\emptyset_J(x, y) = \omega_J(x)$ , the  $k = 0$  and  $\ell = 0$  summands in the second and third line of (6.11) are given by  $\omega_J(x)f^{(\vec{P} \sqcup J \vec{I})M}_K(y, z)$  and  $\omega_J(y)f^{(\vec{I} \sqcup J \vec{P})M}_K(x, z)$ , respectively. The trace component of (6.11) with respect to  $M, K$  expresses  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}^{\vec{P}}(y, z) \partial_x \mathcal{G}^{\vec{I}}(x, z)$  for arbitrary pairs  $\vec{P}, \vec{I}$  of multi-indices in terms of  $\mathcal{G}$  and  $\Phi$ -tensors without any repeated appearance of  $z$ . Inserting the decomposition (3.13) into the last line of (6.11) cancels all  $\partial \mathcal{G}$  tensors and one is left with manifestly  $a_i, b_i$ -independent bilinears of  $\partial_x \Phi$  and  $\partial_y \Phi$  tensors.

#### 6.4.1 Comments on Theorem 6.2

Since the proof of Theorem 6.2 in Appendix C.2 is not constructive, we sketch two constructive algorithms in Appendix D that may be used to generate higher-weight Fay identities from convolutions of lower-weight ones. The examples at weight  $3 \leq w \leq 6$  obtained from the methods of Appendix D led to anticipating (6.11), initially as a conjecture, which is now underpinned by the proof in Appendix C.2.

In the specialization of (6.11) to genus one, the last line cancels, and the shuffle products lead to Kronecker-Eisenstein kernels (2.6) multiplied by combinatorial factors according to

$$f^{C_1 \cdots C_p(A_1 \cdots A_m \sqcup B_1 \cdots B_n)D_1 \cdots D_q}_K(x, y)|_{h=1} = \binom{m+n}{m} f^{(m+n+p+q)}(x-y) \tag{6.12}$$

In this way, one recovers the binomial coefficients in (2.11) and can readily verify consistency with the genus-one Fay identities at arbitrary weight.

### 6.4.2 Examples at weight three and four

The simplest example of (6.11) at  $\vec{I} = \vec{P} = \emptyset$  is the weight-two identity (6.2). For choices of  $\vec{I}$  and  $\vec{P}$  with a total of one and two letters, we obtain the following Fay identities at weight three and four,

$$\begin{aligned}
f^M_J(y, z) f^{IJ}_K(x, z) &= f^M_J(y, x) f^{IJ}_K(x, z) + f^I_J(x, y) f^{JM}_K(y, z) \\
&\quad + f^{IM}_J(x, y) f^J_K(y, z) + \omega_J(x) f^{JIM}_K(y, z) \\
&\quad + \omega_J(y) f^{IMJ}_K(x, y) + \omega_J(y) f^{(J \sqcup I)M}_K(x, z) \\
f^M_J(y, z) f^{I_1 I_2 J}_K(x, z) &= f^M_J(y, x) f^{I_1 I_2 J}_K(x, z) + f^{I_1 I_2}_J(x, y) f^{JM}_K(y, z) \\
&\quad + f^{I_1}_J(x, y) f^{JI_2 M}_K(y, z) + f^{I_1 I_2 M}_J(x, y) f^J_K(y, z) \\
&\quad + \omega_J(x) f^{JI_1 I_2 M}_K(y, z) + \omega_J(y) f^{I_1 I_2 M J}_K(x, y) \\
&\quad + \omega_J(y) f^{(J \sqcup I_1 I_2)M}_K(x, z) \\
f^{PM}_J(y, z) f^{IJ}_K(x, z) &= f^{PM}_J(y, x) f^{IJ}_K(x, z) + f^P_J(y, x) f^{(I \sqcup J)M}_K(x, z) \\
&\quad + \omega_J(y) f^{(I \sqcup JP)M}_K(x, z) + f^{IM}_J(x, y) f^{PJ}_K(y, z) \\
&\quad + f^I_J(x, y) f^{(P \sqcup J)M}_K(y, z) + \omega_J(x) f^{(P \sqcup JI)M}_K(y, z) \\
&\quad + f^P_J(y, b) f^{IMJ}_K(x, a) - f^J_K(y, b) f^{IMP}_J(x, a) \\
&\quad - \omega_J(y) f^{IMPJ}_K(x, y)
\end{aligned} \tag{6.13}$$

### 6.4.3 Examples involving weight-one factors

The all-weight family of Fay identities (6.11) with  $\vec{P} = \emptyset$  takes the simple form

$$\begin{aligned}
f^M_J(y, z) f^{\vec{I}J}_K(x, z) &= f^M_J(y, x) f^{\vec{I}J}_K(x, z) + f^{\vec{I}M}_J(x, y) f^J_K(y, z) \\
&\quad + \sum_{k=0}^r f^{I_1 \dots I_k}_J(x, y) f^{JI_{k+1} \dots I_r M}_K(y, z) + \omega_J(y) f^{\vec{I}MJ}_K(x, y) + \omega_J(y) f^{(\vec{I} \sqcup J)M}_K(x, z)
\end{aligned} \tag{6.14}$$

where the bilinears of  $\partial_x \Phi$  and  $\partial_y \Phi$  tensors in the last line of (6.11) are absent. More importantly, the right side of (6.14) features just a single repeatedly  $x$ -dependent term  $f^M_J(y, x) f^{\vec{I}J}_K(x, z)$  even though the Fay identities (6.11) are engineered to eliminate repeated points  $z$  rather than  $x$ . Hence, as exploited in Appendix D.4, the Fay identities (6.14) can also be solved to  $x$ -reduce  $f^M_J(y, x) f^{\vec{I}J}_K(x, z)$  on the right side instead of  $z$ -reducing the left side. In other words, (6.14) intersects with the Fay identities of the next section which are dedicated to the removal of repeated one-form points. This is a peculiarity of having  $\vec{P} = \emptyset$  in (6.11) and will no longer be the case for non-empty  $\vec{P}$ .

## 6.5 Eliminating repeated one-form points at all weights

We shall now proceed to another main result of this work which may be summarized in the following theorem.

**Theorem 6.3** *The contracted product  $f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, z)f^{\vec{P}}_K(y, x)$ , which is a  $(1, 0)$ -form in the repeated point  $x$ , may be  $x$ -reduced as follows,*

$$\begin{aligned} f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, z)f^{\vec{P}}_K(y, x) &= f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, z)f^{\vec{P}}_K(y, z) \\ &\quad - \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-1)^{s-\ell} \sum_{k=0}^r f^{P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_k}_J(x, y) f^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell} J I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}_K(y, z) \\ &\quad - \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-1)^{s-\ell} f^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell}}_J(y, z) \left[ f^{(P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup \vec{I})}_K(x, y) + f^{(P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} J \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1})}_{I_r}_K(x, z) \right] \end{aligned} \quad (6.15)$$

where  $\vec{I} = I_1 \cdots I_r$  and  $\vec{P} = P_1 \cdots P_s$  with  $r \geq 1$  and  $s \geq 0$ .

The proof is presented in Appendix C.3 and proceeds in two parts. In the first part we prove Lemma 6.4 below. In the second part the result of Lemma 6.4 is used to prove Theorem 6.3.

**Lemma 6.4** *The contracted product  $f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, z)f^{\vec{P}}_K(y, x)$  may be expressed in terms of,*

$$f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, z)f^{\vec{P}}_K(y, x) = \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-1)^{s-\ell} \Lambda^{\vec{I} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} | P_1 \cdots P_{\ell}}_K(x, y, z) \quad (6.16)$$

where the right side is built from the following  $x$ -reduced products,

$$\begin{aligned} \Lambda^{\vec{I} | \vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) &= f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, z)f^{\vec{P}}_K(y, z) - f^{\vec{P}}_J(y, z) \left( f^{\vec{I}}_K(x, y) - f^{\vec{I}}_K(x, z) \right) \\ &\quad - \omega_J(y) f^{\vec{I} \sqcup J \vec{P}}_K(x, z) - \sum_{\ell=0}^r f^{I_1 \cdots I_{\ell}}_J(x, y) f^{\vec{P} \sqcup J I_{\ell+1} \cdots I_r}_K(y, z) \\ &\quad + \sum_{\ell=1}^s \left[ f^{\vec{I} \sqcup P_{\ell} \cdots P_s}_J(x, z) f^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell-1} J}_K(y, a_{\ell}) - f^{\vec{I} \sqcup J P_{\ell+1} \cdots P_s}_K(x, z) f^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell}}_J(y, a_{\ell}) \right] \end{aligned} \quad (6.17)$$

The points  $a_1, \dots, a_s \in \Sigma$  in the last line are arbitrary. The specific choice by which they are all identified with  $z$  produces various cancellations in (6.16) that lead to (6.15).

Given the non-constructive proofs of Theorems 6.2 and 6.3 in Appendices C.2 and C.3, respectively, we sketch two constructive algorithms in Appendix D that were initially used to generate examples and played an essential role in proposing (6.11) and (6.15).

### 6.5.1 Examples

The simplest example of (6.15) with  $\vec{I} = I$  and  $\vec{P} = \emptyset$  reproduces the weight-two identity (6.2) after applying the interchange identity (5.3). Specializing  $\vec{I} = I$  and  $\vec{P} = P$  to single letter words leads to the weight-three identity

$$\begin{aligned}
f^I_J(x, z) f^{PJ}_K(y, x) &= -f^I_J(x, y) f^{PJ}_K(y, z) + f^P_J(x, y) f^{JI}_K(y, z) \\
&\quad - f^P_J(y, z) f^{IJ}_K(x, y) + f^J_K(y, z) f^{(P \sqcup I)}_J(x, y) \\
&\quad - f^P_J(y, z) f^{JI}_K(x, z) + f^I_J(x, z) f^{PJ}_K(y, z) \\
&\quad - \omega_J(x) f^{PJI}_K(y, z) + \omega_J(y) f^{PJI}_K(x, z) \\
&\quad + \omega_J(y) f^{(I \sqcup P)}_J(x, y)
\end{aligned} \tag{6.18}$$

One can derive all instances of Theorem 6.3 for arbitrary  $\vec{P}$  and  $\vec{I} \neq \emptyset$  from suitable combinations of Theorem 6.2 with different choices of the multi-indices. The key idea is to solve (6.11) for the term  $f^{\vec{P}M}_J(y, x) f^{\vec{I}J}_K(x, z)$  on the right side which has a repeated appearance of the  $(1, 0)$ -form point  $x$  and where the factor of  $f^{\vec{P}M}_J(y, x)$  carries a maximum number of indices.<sup>13</sup> In this way,  $f^{\vec{I}M}_J(y, x) f^{\vec{P}J}_K(x, z)$  can be iteratively expressed via terms  $f^{P_1 \dots P_\ell}_J(y, x) f^{(\vec{I} \sqcup JP_{\ell+1} \dots P_s)M}_K(x, z)$  with fewer indices in the  $f^{\dots}_J(y, x)$ -tensor and  $x$ -reduced terms. This recursion terminates in the base case  $\omega_J(y) f^{(\vec{I} \sqcup J\vec{P})M}_K(x, z)$  where  $f^\emptyset_J(y, x) = \omega_J(y)$  only leaves a single  $x$ -dependent factor.

### 6.5.2 Comments on Theorem 6.3

In view of  $f^\emptyset_J(x, y) = \omega_J(x)$ , the summand with  $k = 0$  and  $\ell = s$  in the second line of (6.15) is given by  $-\omega_J(x) f^{\vec{P}J\vec{I}}_K(y, z)$ . Similarly, the  $\ell = 0$  term of the last line is  $(-1)^{s-1} \omega_J(y)$  multiplying  $[f^{(\vec{P} \sqcup \vec{I})J}_K(x, y) + f^{(\vec{P}J \sqcup I_1 \dots I_{r-1})I_r}_K(x, z)]$  with  $\vec{P} = P_s \dots P_2 P_1$ .

The terms with a repeated appearance of  $x$  on the left side of (6.15) are

$$-\partial_y \mathcal{G}^{\vec{P}}(y, x) f^{\vec{I}}_K(x, z) = \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{\vec{P}}(y, x) (\delta_K^{I_r} \partial_x \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \dots I_{r-1}}(x, z) - \partial_x \Phi^{\vec{I}}_K(x)) \tag{6.19}$$

Accordingly, the Fay identities needed to  $x$ -reduce the products  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}^{\vec{P}}(y, x) \partial_x \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \dots I_{r-1}}(x, z)$  and  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}^{\vec{P}}(y, x) \partial_x \Phi^{\vec{I}}_K(x)$  are obtained from the trace and the traceless part of (6.15) with respect to  $I_r, K$ , respectively.

---

<sup>13</sup>The term  $f^{\vec{P}M}_J(y, x) f^{\vec{I}J}_K(x, z)$  in (6.11) can be lined up with the index structure of the left side  $f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, z) f^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, x)$  of (6.15) by means of the matrix commutator identity (with arbitrary  $a, b \in \Sigma$ ),

$$f^{\vec{P}M}_J(y, x) f^{\vec{I}J}_K(x, z) = f^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, x) f^{\vec{I}M}_J(x, z) - f^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, a) f^{\vec{I}M}_J(x, b) + f^{\vec{P}M}_J(y, a) f^{\vec{I}J}_K(x, b)$$

## 6.6 Uncontracted and iterated Fay identities

Our main results for tensorial Fay identities at arbitrary weights in (6.11) and (6.15) feature a contracted index  $J$  in  $f^{\vec{P}^M}_J(y, z)f^{\vec{T}^J}_K(x, z)$  and  $f^{\vec{T}^J}_J(x, z)f^{\vec{P}^J}_K(y, x)$ . In this section, we describe simple manipulations that generalize the earlier Fay identities to situations where all indices are free, leading to “uncontracted Fay identities”. In this form, Fay identities can be iterated, and we provide an algorithm to *z-reduce* products  $\prod_{j=1}^N f^{\vec{P}^j}_{K_j}(x_j, z)$  with arbitrary multi-indices  $\vec{P}^j$  and possibly an extra factor of  $f^{\vec{R}}_M(z, y)$ .

### 6.6.1 Uncontracted Fay identities for repeated scalar points

The driving force for the derivation of uncontracted Fay identities is the mild generalization of (5.11)

$$\begin{aligned} f^{\vec{P}^M}_K(y, z)[f^{\vec{T}^Q}_L(x, z) - f^{\vec{T}^Q}_L(x, a)] &= f^{\vec{P}^M}_K(y, z)\delta_L^Q[\partial_x \mathcal{G}^{\vec{T}}(x, a) - \partial_x \mathcal{G}^{\vec{T}}(x, z)] \\ &= \delta_L^Q f^{\vec{P}^M}_J(y, z)[f^{\vec{T}^J}_K(x, z) - f^{\vec{T}^J}_K(x, a)] \end{aligned} \quad (6.20)$$

valid for arbitrary  $x, y, z, a \in \Sigma$  which makes use of the fact that all the dependence of  $f^{\vec{T}^Q}_L(x, z)$  on the second point  $z$  is concentrated in the trace  $\delta_L^Q$  with respect to its last two indices. The same idea leads to the rearrangement

$$\begin{aligned} [f^{\vec{P}^Q}_L(y, z) - f^{\vec{P}^Q}_L(y, a)]f^{\vec{T}^M}_K(x, z) &= \delta_L^Q[\partial_y \mathcal{G}^{\vec{P}}(y, a) - \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{\vec{P}}(y, z)]f^{\vec{T}^M}_K(x, z) \\ &= \delta_L^Q[f^{\vec{P}^M}_J(y, z) - f^{\vec{P}^M}_J(y, a)]f^{\vec{T}^J}_K(x, z) \end{aligned} \quad (6.21)$$

As a result, we can enforce index contractions in an uncontracted Fay identity either via (6.20)

$$\begin{aligned} f^{\vec{P}^M}_K(y, z)f^{\vec{T}^Q}_L(x, z) &= \delta_L^Q f^{\vec{P}^M}_J(y, z)f^{\vec{T}^J}_K(x, z) \\ &+ f^{\vec{P}^M}_K(y, z)f^{\vec{T}^Q}_L(x, a) - \delta_L^Q f^{\vec{P}^M}_J(y, z)f^{\vec{T}^J}_K(x, a) \end{aligned} \quad (6.22)$$

or via (6.21)

$$\begin{aligned} f^{\vec{P}^Q}_L(y, z)f^{\vec{T}^M}_K(x, z) &= \delta_L^Q f^{\vec{P}^M}_J(y, z)f^{\vec{T}^J}_K(x, z) \\ &+ f^{\vec{P}^Q}_L(y, a)f^{\vec{T}^M}_K(x, z) - \delta_L^Q f^{\vec{P}^M}_J(y, a)f^{\vec{T}^J}_K(x, z) \end{aligned} \quad (6.23)$$

In both of (6.22) and (6.23), the only term with a repeated point  $z$  on the right side is  $f^{\vec{P}^M}_J(y, z)f^{\vec{T}^J}_K(x, z)$ . The latter has exactly the right index configuration (including the contraction of  $J$ ) to apply the contracted Fay identity (6.11), eliminating the repeated appearance of  $z$ . Hence, both of (6.22) and (6.23) can be viewed as uncontracted Fay identities

that  $z$ -reduce the product  $f^{\vec{P}^M}_K(y, z)f^{\vec{I}^Q}_L(x, z)$  by applying (6.11) to  $f^{\vec{P}^M}_J(y, z)f^{\vec{I}^J}_K(x, z)$  on the right side.

The arbitrary points  $a$  in (6.22) and (6.23) can be identified with  $x$  or  $y$  without altering the desired simplification of the  $z$  dependence. In presence of  $f$ -tensors depending on additional points, however, different choices of  $a$  might turn out to be even more opportune.

### 6.6.2 Uncontracted Fay identities for repeated one-form points

The uncontracted version of the Fay identities (6.15) to eliminate the repeated  $(1, 0)$ -form point  $x$  in  $f^{\vec{I}^J}_J(x, z)f^{\vec{P}^J}_K(y, x)$  can be obtained from the same techniques. We shall only spell out one of the two possible rearrangements analogous to (6.20) and (6.21)

$$\begin{aligned} f^{\vec{I}^J}_K(x, z)[f^{\vec{P}^Q}_L(y, x) - f^{\vec{P}^Q}_L(y, a)] &= f^{\vec{I}^J}_K(x, z)\delta_L^Q[\partial_y \mathcal{G}^{\vec{P}}(y, a) - \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{\vec{P}}(y, x)] \\ &= \delta_L^Q f^{\vec{I}^J}_J(x, z)[f^{\vec{P}^J}_K(y, x) - f^{\vec{P}^J}_K(y, a)] \end{aligned} \quad (6.24)$$

As a result, we are led to the uncontracted Fay identity

$$\begin{aligned} f^{\vec{I}^J}_K(x, z)f^{\vec{P}^Q}_L(y, x) &= \delta_L^Q f^{\vec{I}^J}_J(x, z)f^{\vec{P}^J}_K(y, x) \\ &+ f^{\vec{I}^J}_K(x, z)f^{\vec{P}^Q}_L(y, a) - \delta_L^Q f^{\vec{I}^J}_J(x, z)f^{\vec{P}^J}_K(y, a) \end{aligned} \quad (6.25)$$

where the only term  $f^{\vec{I}^J}_J(x, z)f^{\vec{P}^J}_K(y, x)$  with a repeated appearance of  $x$  on the right side can be  $x$ -reduced by means of the contracted Fay identity (6.15). The arbitrary point  $a \in \Sigma$  can be identified with  $z$  without impairing the simplification of the  $x$  dependence, though situations with additional marked points may suggest different choices.

### 6.6.3 Iterated Fay identities

The uncontracted Fay identities (6.22) and (6.25) allow for an iterative reduction of higher products of  $f$ -tensors that share a given point  $z$  an arbitrary number of times. We shall consider products of the form

$$\prod_{j=1}^N f^{\vec{P}^J}_{K_j}(x_j, z) \longleftrightarrow \begin{array}{c} \begin{array}{ccc} & x_2 & \\ & \bullet & \\ & \swarrow & \searrow \\ x_1 & \bullet & z \\ & \swarrow & \searrow \\ & x_N & \end{array} \end{array} \quad (6.26)$$

The diagram illustrates a central point  $z$  connected to several other points. A horizontal line segment connects  $x_1$  to  $z$  with an arrow pointing towards  $z$ . From  $z$ , two lines branch out: one goes up and to the left to  $x_2$ , and another goes up and to the right to  $x_3$ . From  $z$ , two more lines branch out: one goes down and to the left to  $x_N$ , and another goes down and to the right to  $x_{N-1}$ . A dashed arc connects  $x_N$  and  $x_{N-1}$  on the right side.

which can be viewed as the higher-genus uplift of the product of  $(z-x_j)^{-1}$  in (2.4). The visualization as a star graph is based on drawing a directed edge between vertices  $x_j$  and  $z$  for each factor of  $f^{\vec{P}_j}_{K_j}(x_j, z)$ .

The following algorithm will eventually *z-reduce* the product (6.26). To see this, one starts by applying the uncontracted Fay identity (6.22) to any two factors (6.26) – without loss of generality the first two – resulting in a single  $z$ -dependent factor in each term with a different index structure,

$$f^{\vec{P}_1}_{K_1}(x_1, z) f^{\vec{P}_2}_{K_2}(x_2, z) = \sum_{\vec{Q}_2} \left[ C^{\vec{P}_1 \vec{P}_2 L_2}_{K_1 K_2 \vec{Q}_2}(x_2, x_1) f^{\vec{Q}_2}_{L_2}(x_1, z) \right. \\ \left. + D^{\vec{P}_1 \vec{P}_2 L_2}_{K_1 K_2 \vec{Q}_2}(x_1, x_2) f^{\vec{Q}_2}_{L_2}(x_2, z) \right] \quad (6.27)$$

The modular tensors  $C^{\vec{P}_1 \vec{P}_2 L_2}_{K_1 K_2 \vec{Q}_2}(x_2, x_1)$  and  $D^{\vec{P}_1 \vec{P}_2 L_2}_{K_1 K_2 \vec{Q}_2}(x_1, x_2)$  are  $(1, 0)$ -forms in their first arguments built from  $f$ -tensors and Kronecker-deltas which can be made fully explicit by combining (6.22) with the contracted Fay identity (6.11).<sup>14</sup> The sum over the multi-index  $\vec{Q}_2$  in (6.27) includes the case of  $\vec{Q}_2 = \emptyset$  and is finite since it preserves the weight of both sides. Upon multiplication with the remaining factors in (6.26) with  $j \geq 3$ , the maximal number of  $z$ -dependent factors is  $N-1$ .

In the next step, the factors of  $f^{\vec{Q}_2}_{L_2}(x_1, z)$  and  $f^{\vec{Q}_2}_{L_2}(x_2, z)$  on the right side of (6.27) are combined with another factor from (6.26) – without loss of generality  $f^{\vec{P}_3}_{K_3}(x_3, z)$  – and one applies (6.27) again to these products of two  $z$ -dependent factors. The result involves additional modular tensors  $C^{\vec{Q}_2 \vec{P}_3 L_3}_{L_2 K_3 \vec{Q}_3}$  and  $D^{\vec{Q}_2 \vec{P}_3 L_3}_{L_2 K_3 \vec{Q}_3}$  that depend on  $x_1, x_2, x_3$  but not on  $z$ . Together with the  $j \geq 4$  contributions to (6.26), the maximal number of  $z$ -dependent factors is now  $N-2$ .

By iteratively applying (6.27) to the product of the residual  $z$ -dependent factors of the previous step and the next  $f^{\vec{P}_j}_{K_j}(x_j, z)$  from (6.26), the  $(N-1)^{\text{th}}$  step eventually results in at most one  $z$ -dependent factor per term, i.e. a *z-reduced* expression. These final  $z$ -dependent  $f$ -tensors will be accompanied by up to  $N-1$  tensors  $C$  and  $D$  in (6.27) (with various index contractions among different factors) whose explicit form is fully determined by (6.22) and (6.11). The number of terms upon expanding these contracted  $C$ - and  $D$ -tensors will grow drastically with  $N$  and the length of the multi-indices  $\vec{P}_j$  in (6.26).

The above algorithm can be straightforwardly extended to the products (6.26) multiplying an additional  $(1, 0)$ -form  $f^{\vec{R}}_M(z, y)$  in  $z$ : apply the uncontracted Fay identity (6.25)

---

<sup>14</sup>In view of the arbitrary points  $(a_\ell, b_\ell)$  in the last line of the contracted Fay identity (6.11), its individual terms only take the form of (6.27) upon setting  $(a_\ell, b_\ell)$  to either  $(y, z)$  or  $(z, x)$ . However, there is no need to make this choice since all of  $a_\ell, b_\ell$  drop out separately for each value of  $\ell$  in the last line of (6.11).



followed by its contracted counterpart (6.15) to the product of  $f^{\vec{R}}_M(z, y)$  and the final  $z$ -dependent factor from the  $N-1$  iterations of (6.27).

With the above reduction of (6.26) and its extension to include additional factors of  $f^{\vec{R}}_M(z, y)$  at hand, we have  *$z$ -reduced* the most general polynomial in  $f$ -tensors compatible with the  $(1, 0)$ -form degree  $\leq 1$  (see section 3.6), and systematically eliminated a wide class of obstructions to the  $z$ -integration of the higher-genus polylogarithms in [37]. The above argument was carried out for products with star-graph topology in (6.26), but we will see in section 8 that coincident limits  $x_i \rightarrow x_j$  or  $y \rightarrow x_i$  (introducing loops into the star graphs) do not alter the conclusion. The procedure of this section implies that Fay identities involving three points  $x, y, z \in \Sigma$  are sufficient to eliminate the repeated appearance of any given point in functions of an arbitrary number of points  $x_1, \dots, x_N, y, z$  that are built from  $f$ -tensors and Abelian differentials.

## 7 Fay identities and polylogarithms

In this section, we illustrate the role of the interchange and Fay identities of the previous sections for the closure of the higher-genus polylogarithms of sections 3.4 and 3.5 under integration over all points they depend on.

Primitives with respect to the endpoints  $x, y$  of the path that defines the polylogarithms  $\Gamma(\mathfrak{w}; x, y; p)$  in (3.30) and their multi-variable generalization in (3.43) readily follow from their construction as iterated integrals. More specifically, the differential equation,

$$d_x \Gamma(x, y; p_0; p_1, \dots, p_n) = \mathcal{J}_{\text{mv}}(x, p_0; p_1, \dots, p_n) \Gamma(x, y; p_0; p_1, \dots, p_n) \quad (7.1)$$

of the multi-variable path-ordered exponential (3.43) determines the primitives of any  $(1, 0) \oplus (0, 1)$ -form in  $x$  occurring in the expansion of the right side. This settles the closure under integration over  $x$  for products of  $f^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(x, p_i)$  with polylogarithms  $\Gamma(\mathfrak{w}; x, y; p_0; p_1, \dots, p_n)$  labeled by arbitrary words  $\mathfrak{w}$  in the letters  $a^J, b_I$  and  $c_i$  with  $i = 1, \dots, n$ . The  $x$ -reduction performed by the Fay identities of the previous section furthermore determines the primitive in  $x$  for  $\Gamma(\mathfrak{w}; x, y; p_0; p_1, \dots, p_n)$  multiplied by arbitrary products,

$$f^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(x, z_i) \prod_{j=1}^N f^{\vec{P}_j}_{K_j}(x_j, x) \quad (7.2)$$

Recall that products of the type  $f^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(z_i, z_j) f^{K_1 \dots K_s}_L(z_i, z_k)$  which share their first point  $z_i$  never arise, since the corresponding wedge product  $\mathbf{f}^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(z_i, z_j) \wedge \mathbf{f}^{K_1 \dots K_s}_L(z_i, z_k)$  of  $(1, 0)$  forms in the algebra  $\mathcal{A}_N$  of section 3.6 vanishes identically.

While closure under integration in the variable  $x$  clearly holds true in view of the discussion above, we also claim closure under integration in all the other points  $p_i$  of arbitrary products of multi-variable polylogarithms  $\Gamma(\mathfrak{w}; x, y; p_0; p_1, \dots, p_n)$  and  $f^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(p_i, z)$ . The quest for primitives in the additional points  $p_i$  ( $i = 0, 1, \dots, n$ ) of the flat connection in (7.1) is considerably more challenging since they enter the defining representation of higher-genus polylogarithms through the second argument of  $\partial_t \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \dots I_r}(t, p_i)$ . Our main strategy to prepare for integration over  $p_i$  is to rewrite all polylogarithms in the integrand such that their entire dependence on  $p_i$  is moved to the integration limit. These rewritings are said to *change the fibration basis*.<sup>15</sup> For a generic scalar or tensor-valued function  $\Gamma(p_i)$  of the point  $p_i$  to be integrated, changes of fibration bases are implemented through the fundamental theorem of

---

<sup>15</sup>The terminology stems from the fact that singling out a particular point  $p_i$  amongst the points  $p_0, p_1, \dots, p_n$  may be formalized in terms of a choice of fibration of moduli spaces  $\mathfrak{M}_{h,n} \rightarrow \mathfrak{M}_{h,n-1}$  for genus  $h$  with  $n$  and  $n-1$  punctures, respectively, as advocated, for example, in [16, 19].

calculus,

$$\Gamma(p_i) = \Gamma(q) + \int_q^{p_i} d_\xi \Gamma(\xi) \quad (7.3)$$

as done for polylogarithms at genus zero [16, 62, 72, 73] and genus one [21, 24]. In the cases of our interest, the placeholder  $\Gamma(p_i)$  is identified with multi-variable higher-genus polylogarithms  $\Gamma(\mathbf{w}; x, y; p_0; p_1, \dots, p_n)$ . The central task is then to express the  $(1, 0) \oplus (0, 1)$ -form  $d_\xi \Gamma(\xi)$  in terms of the expansion coefficients on the right side of (7.1) with  $\xi$  in the place of  $x$  – without any additional dependence on  $p_i$  in the integrand of (7.3). Whenever this is accomplished, integrations of (7.3) over  $p_i$  can be performed with the same ease as the integral of  $\Gamma(\mathbf{w}; x, y; p_0; p_1, \dots, p_n)$  over  $x$ . In particular, the primitives with respect to  $p_i$  of arbitrary products  $\Gamma(\mathbf{w}; x, y; p_0; p_1, \dots, p_n)$  multiplying  $f(p_i, \cdot)$  and possibly additional  $f(\cdot, p_i)$ -tensors become available through algorithmic methods in this case.

Instead of attempting a general proof that the differentials  $d_\xi \Gamma(\xi)$  can be brought into the desired form, we shall present three non-trivial case studies in this section. The first one in section 7.1 shows through the computation of  $d_\xi \Gamma(b_I a^J; x, y; \xi)$  that the polylogarithms generated from the connection  $\mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}(x, p)$  of (3.23) in two variables do not by themselves close under integration over  $p$ . Instead, primitives with respect to  $p$  automatically introduce the multi-variable polylogarithms of section 3.5. The second case study in section 7.2 necessitates an interchange identity to attain the desired form of  $d_\xi \Gamma(\mathbf{w}; x, y; \xi)$  with  $\mathbf{w} = a^K a^J b_I$  and exemplifies that changes of fibration bases of  $\Gamma(\mathbf{w}; x, y; \xi; p_1, \dots, p_n)$  are performed recursively in the length of the words  $\mathbf{w}$ . The third case study in section 7.3 illustrates the need for Fay identities to integrate generic  $\Gamma(\mathbf{w}; x, y; p_0; p_1, \dots, p_n)$  with words  $\mathbf{w}$  of length  $\geq 4$  over  $p_i$ . These three examples should incorporate the key features of a general integration algorithm for the higher-genus polylogarithms of [37], and it would be valuable to have computer implementations similar to those for polylogarithms [72, 81, 82].

## 7.1 The need for multi-variable polylogarithms

The protagonist of the first case study is the polylogarithm,

$$\Gamma^I_J(x, y; p) = \Gamma(b_I a^J; x, y; p) = \int_y^x dt f^I_J(t, p) - \pi \int_y^x d\bar{t} \bar{\omega}^I(t) \int_y^t dt' \omega_J(t') \quad (7.4)$$

which was already discussed in (3.34). The opening line (7.3) towards integration over  $p = p_i$  then specializes to,

$$\Gamma^I_J(x, y; p) = \Gamma^I_J(x, y; q) + \int_q^p d_\xi \Gamma^I_J(x, y; \xi) \quad (7.5)$$

where the  $p$ -independent term  $\Gamma^I_J(x, y; q)$  on the right side is straightforward to integrate over  $p$  (upon multiplication with one-forms in  $p$ ). The actual challenge is a rewriting of the integral over  $\xi$  in terms of polylogarithms  $\Gamma(\mathbf{w}; p, q; x_i)$  with  $p$ -independent coefficients. The double integral in (7.4) and the  $\partial_t \Phi^I_J(t)$  part of  $f^I_J(t, p)$  do not depend on  $p$  and therefore do not contribute to,

$$\begin{aligned}
\int_q^p d_\xi \Gamma^I_J(x, y; \xi) &= \int_y^x dt \int_q^p d_\xi f^I_J(t, \xi) \\
&= -\delta_J^I \int_y^x dt \int_q^p (d\xi \partial_\xi \partial_t \mathcal{G}(t, \xi) + d\bar{\xi} \partial_{\bar{\xi}} \partial_t \mathcal{G}(t, \xi)) \\
&= \delta_J^I \int_q^p d\xi \int_y^x (-d_t \partial_\xi \mathcal{G}(t, \xi) + d\bar{t} \partial_{\bar{t}} \mathcal{G}(t, \xi)) + \pi \delta_J^I \int_q^p \bar{\omega}^M \int_y^x \omega_M \\
&= \delta_J^I \left\{ \int_q^p d\xi (\partial_\xi \mathcal{G}(\xi, y) - \partial_\xi \mathcal{G}(\xi, x)) \right. \\
&\quad \left. - \pi \int_q^p \omega_M \int_y^x \bar{\omega}^M + \pi \int_q^p \bar{\omega}^M \int_y^x \omega_M \right\} \\
&= \delta_J^I (\Gamma(c_x; p, q; y; x) - \pi \Gamma_M(p, q) \bar{\Gamma}^M(x, y) + \pi \Gamma_M(x, y) \bar{\Gamma}^M(p, q)) \quad (7.6)
\end{aligned}$$

In passing to the third and to the fourth line, we used  $\partial_{\bar{\xi}} \partial_t \mathcal{G}(t, \xi) = -\pi \omega_M(t) \bar{\omega}^M(\xi)$  and  $\partial_\xi \partial_{\bar{t}} \mathcal{G}(t, \xi) = -\pi \omega_M(\xi) \bar{\omega}^M(t)$  away from the support of the delta function in (3.16). In the last line, we have identified combinations of the Abelian integrals (3.33)

$$\begin{aligned}
\Gamma_{J_1 \dots J_r}(x, y) &= \Gamma(a^{J_1} \dots a^{J_r}; x, y; p) = \int_y^x \omega_{J_1}(t_1) \int_y^{t_1} \omega_{J_2}(t_2) \dots \int_y^{t_{r-1}} \omega_{J_r}(t_r) \quad (7.7) \\
\bar{\Gamma}^{I_1 \dots I_r}(x, y) &= \frac{1}{(-\pi)^r} \Gamma(b_{I_1} b_{I_2} \dots b_{I_r}; x, y; p) = \int_y^x \bar{\omega}^{I_1}(t_1) \int_y^{t_1} \bar{\omega}^{I_2}(t_2) \dots \int_y^{t_{r-1}} \bar{\omega}^{I_r}(t_r)
\end{aligned}$$

and the simplest example (3.44) of multi-variable polylogarithms at higher genus.

The final form of (7.6) with all  $p$ -dependence as an integration limit of some  $\Gamma(\mathbf{w}; p, q; \dots)$  is tailored to facilitate integration over  $p$ . As an example, we compute the primitive of  $dp \omega_K(p) (\Gamma^I_J(x, y; p) - \pi \delta_J^I \Gamma_M(x, y) \bar{\Gamma}^M(p, q))$ , where the subtraction of the anti-holomorphic term  $\sim \bar{\Gamma}^M(p, q)$  in  $p$  ensures closure under  $d_p$  and homotopy invariance of

$$\begin{aligned}
&\int_q^z dp \omega_K(p) (\Gamma^I_J(x, y; p) - \pi \delta_J^I \Gamma_M(x, y) \bar{\Gamma}^M(p, q)) \quad (7.8) \\
&= \int_q^z dp \omega_K(p) (\Gamma^I_J(x, y; q) + \delta_J^I \Gamma(c_x; p, q; y; x) - \pi \delta_J^I \Gamma_M(p, q) \bar{\Gamma}^M(x, y)) \\
&= \Gamma_M(z, q) \Gamma^I_J(x, y; q) + \delta_J^I (\Gamma(a^K c_x; z, q; y; x) - \pi \Gamma_{KM}(z, q) \bar{\Gamma}^M(x, y))
\end{aligned}$$

The term  $\Gamma(c_x; p, q; y; x)$  in the last line of the rewriting (7.6) of  $\Gamma^I_J(x, y; p)$  and its contribution  $\Gamma(a^K c_x; z, q; y; x)$  to the primitive in (7.8) illustrate an important property of the function spaces: Even though the polylogarithm  $\Gamma^I_J(x, y; p)$  is generated by the path-ordered exponential (3.28) of the connection  $\mathcal{J}_{\text{DHS}}(z, p)$  in two variables, its primitives with respect to the last point  $p$  inevitably involve multi-variable polylogarithms such as  $\Gamma(a^K c_x; z, q; y; x)$  in (3.44).

## 7.2 Primitives from interchange identities

While the  $p$ -integration of the example in the previous section did not require any functional identities of the integration kernels other than  $\partial_\xi \partial_t \mathcal{G}(t, \xi) = \partial_\xi \partial_t \mathcal{G}(\xi, t)$ , we will now demonstrate the necessity of interchange identities by means of the example,

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma_{KJ}^I(x, y; p) &= \Gamma(a^K a^J b_I; x, y; p) \\ &= - \int_y^x dt_1 \omega_K(t_1) \int_y^{t_1} dt_2 f^I_J(t_2, p) \\ &\quad - \pi \int_y^x dt_1 \omega_K(t_1) \int_y^{t_1} dt_2 \omega_J(t_2) \int_y^{t_2} d\bar{t}_3 \bar{\omega}^I(t_3) \end{aligned} \tag{7.9}$$

Similar to the previous section, we follow the integration strategy of (7.3), exposing that all the  $p$ -dependence concentrates in the diagonal  $\delta_J^I$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma_{KJ}^I(x, y; p) - \Gamma_{KJ}^I(x, y; q) &= \int_q^p d\xi \Gamma_{KJ}^I(x, y; \xi) \\ &= \delta_J^I \int_y^x dt_1 \omega_K(t_1) \int_y^{t_1} dt_2 \int_q^p (d\xi \partial_\xi \partial_{t_2} \mathcal{G}(t_2, \xi) + d\bar{\xi} \partial_{\bar{\xi}} \partial_{t_2} \mathcal{G}(t_2, \xi)) \\ &= \delta_J^I \left\{ \int_q^p d\xi \int_y^x dt_1 \omega_K(t_1) (\partial_\xi \mathcal{G}(\xi, t_1) - \partial_\xi \mathcal{G}(\xi, y)) \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \Gamma_M(p, q) \int_y^x dt_1 \omega_K(t_1) \int_y^{t_1} d\bar{t}_2 \bar{\omega}^M(t_2) - \pi \bar{\Gamma}^M(p, q) \Gamma_{KM}(x, y) \right\} \end{aligned} \tag{7.10}$$

In passing to the last two lines, we have again used the Laplace equation of the Arakelov Green function, rewrote  $dt_2 \partial_\xi \partial_{t_2} \mathcal{G}(t_2, \xi) = d_{t_2} \partial_\xi \mathcal{G}(t_2, \xi) - d\bar{t}_2 \partial_\xi \partial_{\bar{t}_2} \mathcal{G}(t_2, \xi)$  and identified the (anti)holomorphic polylogarithms via (7.7). Even though all the  $p$ -dependence on the right side of (7.10) enters through an upper integration limit, the double integral in the first term  $\int_q^p d\xi \int_y^x dt_1 \omega_K(t_1) \partial_\xi \mathcal{G}(\xi, t_1)$  is not yet of the right form to be identified with a polylogarithm in the multi-variable path-ordered exponential (7.1). In order to show consistency of  $\Gamma_{KJ}^I(x, y; p)$  with the closure of higher-genus polylogarithms under integration over  $p$ , we need to further simplify this double integral.

The weight-one interchange identity (5.1) turns out to provide the desired rewriting

$$\begin{aligned}
& \int_q^p d\xi \int_y^x dt_1 \omega_K(t_1) \partial_\xi \mathcal{G}(\xi, t_1) \\
&= \int_q^p d\xi \int_y^x dt_1 (\omega_M(t_1) \partial_\xi \Phi^M_K(\xi) + \omega_M(\xi) \partial_{t_1} \Phi^M_K(t_1) - \omega_K(\xi) \partial_{t_1} \mathcal{G}(t_1, \xi)) \\
&= \Gamma_M(x, y) \int_q^p d\xi \partial_\xi \Phi^M_K(\xi) + \Gamma_M(p, q) \int_y^x dt \partial_\xi \Phi^M_K(t) - \int_q^p d\xi \omega_K(\xi) \int_y^x dt_1 \partial_{t_1} \mathcal{G}(t_1, \xi)
\end{aligned} \tag{7.11}$$

The last integral in the third line has been brought into a suitable fibration basis in section 7.1, e.g. the trace components of (7.5) and (7.6) are equivalent to

$$\begin{aligned}
\int_y^x dt_1 \partial_{t_1} \mathcal{G}(t_1, \xi) &= \int_y^x dt_1 \partial_{t_1} \mathcal{G}(t_1, q) - \Gamma(c_x; \xi, q; y; x) \\
&\quad - \pi \Gamma_M(x, y) \bar{\Gamma}^M(\xi, q) + \pi \Gamma_M(\xi, q) \bar{\Gamma}^M(x, y)
\end{aligned} \tag{7.12}$$

Upon insertion into (7.11), the challenging double integral  $\int_q^p d\xi \int_y^x dt_1 \omega_K(t_1) \partial_\xi \mathcal{G}(\xi, t_1)$  is expressed in terms of multi-variable polylogarithms generated by (7.1), and we can bring the right side of (7.10) into the following final form,

$$\begin{aligned}
\Gamma_{KJ}^I(x, y; p) - \Gamma_{KJ}^I(x, y; q) &= \delta_J^I \left\{ -\Gamma_M(x, y) \Gamma_K^M(p, q; y) - \Gamma_M(p, q) \Gamma_K^M(x, y; q) \right. \\
&\quad \left. + \Gamma(a^K c_x; z, q; y; x) - \pi \Gamma_{KM}(p, q) \bar{\Gamma}^M(x, y) - \pi \Gamma_{KM}(x, y) \bar{\Gamma}^M(p, q) \right\}
\end{aligned} \tag{7.13}$$

using the notation  $\Gamma(a^K c_x; z, q; y; x)$  for the multi-variable polylogarithm in (3.44) and the following shorthand for the variant of the polylogarithm (7.4)

$$\Gamma_K^M(x, y; q) = \Gamma(a^K b_M; x, y; q) = \int_y^x dt f_K^M(t, q) + \pi \int_y^x dt \omega_K(t) \int_y^t dt' \bar{\omega}^M(t') \tag{7.14}$$

In summary, the quest for primitives of  $\Gamma_{KJ}^I(x, y; p)$  with respect to  $p$  necessitates both the weight-one interchange identity (5.1) and the change of fibration basis performed for the simpler polylogarithm  $\Gamma_J^I(x, y; p)$  in section 7.1. This illustrates the more general phenomenon that the changes of fibration bases for polylogarithms  $\Gamma(\mathfrak{w}; x, y; p_0; p_1, \dots, p_n)$  needed for closure under integration over any  $p_i$  are implemented recursively in the length of the word  $\mathfrak{w}$ .

### 7.3 Primitives from Fay identities

Our last case study is dedicated to the simplest double integral involving two non-trivial kernels  $dt_1 f_K^L(t_1, z) dt_2 f_J^I(t_2, p)$  with two distinct points  $z \neq p$  in their second arguments.

A convenient homotopy-invariant realization via multi-variable polylogarithms of (7.1) is given by,

$$\begin{aligned}\hat{\Gamma}_{KJ}^L(x, y; p, z) &= \Gamma(b_L a^K a^J b_I; x, y; p) + \delta_K^L \Gamma(c_z a^J b_I; x, y; p; z) \\ &= - \int_y^x dt_1 f_K^L(t_1, z) \int_y^{t_1} dt_2 f_J^I(t_2, p) + \pi^2 \int_y^x \bar{\omega}^L(t_1) \int_y^{t_1} \omega_K(t_2) \int_y^{t_2} \omega_J(t_3) \int_y^{t_3} \bar{\omega}^I(t_4) \\ &\quad + \pi \int_y^x \bar{\omega}^L(t_1) \int_y^{t_1} \omega_K(t_2) \int_y^{t_2} dt_3 f_J^I(t_3, p) - \pi \int_y^x dt_1 f_K^L(t_1, z) \int_y^{t_1} \omega_J(t_2) \int_y^{t_2} \bar{\omega}^I(t_3)\end{aligned}\quad (7.15)$$

Our general strategy (7.3) then brings the  $p$ -dependence into the form of,

$$\begin{aligned}\hat{\Gamma}_{KJ}^L(x, y; p, z) - \hat{\Gamma}_{KJ}^L(x, y; q, z) \\ &= - \int_y^x dt_1 f_K^L(t_1, z) \int_y^{t_1} dt_2 \int_q^p (d\xi \partial_\xi f_J^I(t_2, \xi) + d\bar{\xi} \partial_{\bar{\xi}} f_J^I(t_2, \xi)) \\ &\quad + \pi \int_y^x \bar{\omega}^L(t_1) \int_y^{t_1} \omega_K(t_2) \int_y^{t_2} dt_3 \int_q^p (d\xi \partial_\xi f_J^I(t_3, \xi) + d\bar{\xi} \partial_{\bar{\xi}} f_J^I(t_3, \xi)) \\ &= -\pi \delta_J^I \bar{\Gamma}^M(p, q) \Gamma_{KM}^L(x, y; z) + \delta_J^I (\mathcal{I}_{1K}^L(x, y; p, q; z) + \mathcal{I}_{2K}^L(x, y; p, q; z))\end{aligned}\quad (7.16)$$

where the first term in the last line reduces to a polylogarithm of section 3.4,

$$\begin{aligned}\Gamma_{KM}^L(x, y; z) &= \Gamma(b_L a^K a^M; x, y; z) \\ &= \int_y^x dt_1 f_K^L(t_1, z) \int_y^{t_1} \omega_M(t_2) - \pi \int_y^x \bar{\omega}^L(t_1) \int_y^{t_1} \omega_K(t_2) \int_y^{t_2} \omega_M(t_3)\end{aligned}\quad (7.17)$$

However, the two additional integrals  $\mathcal{I}_{1K}^L$ ,  $\mathcal{I}_{2K}^L$  in the last line of (7.16) require further simplifications before they can be identified with multi-variable polylogarithms that occur in (7.1),

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{I}_{1K}^L(x, y; p, q; z) &= \int_y^x dt_1 f_K^L(t_1, z) \int_y^{t_1} dt_2 \int_q^p d\xi \partial_\xi \partial_{t_2} \mathcal{G}(t_2, \xi) \\ &= \int_y^x dt_1 f_K^L(t_1, z) \int_q^p d\xi (\partial_\xi \mathcal{G}(\xi, t_1) - \partial_\xi \mathcal{G}(\xi, y)) \\ &\quad + \pi \Gamma_M(p, q) \int_y^x dt_1 f_K^L(t_1, z) \int_y^{t_1} \bar{\omega}^M(t_2) \\ \mathcal{I}_{2K}^L(x, y; p, q; z) &= -\pi \int_y^x \bar{\omega}^L(t_1) \int_y^{t_1} \omega_K(t_2) \int_y^{t_2} dt_3 \int_q^p d\xi \partial_\xi \partial_{t_3} \mathcal{G}(t_3, \xi) \\ &= -\pi \int_y^x \bar{\omega}^L(t_1) \int_y^{t_1} \omega_K(t_2) \int_q^p d\xi (\partial_\xi \mathcal{G}(\xi, t_2) - \partial_\xi \mathcal{G}(\xi, y)) \\ &\quad - \pi^2 \Gamma_M(p, q) \int_y^x \bar{\omega}^L(t_1) \int_y^{t_1} \omega_K(t_2) \int_y^{t_2} \bar{\omega}^M(t_3)\end{aligned}\quad (7.18)$$

Both cases necessitate the  $t_i$ -reduction of a product  $f^L_K(t_1, z)\partial_\xi\mathcal{G}(\xi, t_1)$  or  $\omega_K(t_2)\partial_\xi\mathcal{G}(\xi, t_2)$ . In case of  $\mathcal{I}_{2K}^L$ , this is resolved through the weight-one interchange identity (5.1)

$$\begin{aligned}
& -\pi \int_y^x \bar{\omega}^L(t_1) \int_y^{t_1} \omega_K(t_2) \int_q^p d\xi \partial_\xi \mathcal{G}(\xi, t_2) \\
& = \pi \int_y^x \bar{\omega}^L(t_1) \int_q^p d\xi \int_y^{t_1} \left\{ \omega_K(\xi) \partial_{t_2} \mathcal{G}(t_2, \xi) - \omega_M(\xi) \partial_{t_2} \Phi^M_K(t_2) - \omega_M(t_2) \partial_\xi \Phi^M_K(\xi) \right\} \\
& = \pi \left\{ -\Gamma_M(p, q) \int_y^x \bar{\omega}^L(t_1) \int_y^{t_1} dt_2 \partial_{t_2} \Phi^M_K(t_2) - \int_q^p d\xi \partial_\xi \Phi^M_K(\xi) \int_y^x \bar{\omega}^L(t_1) \int_y^{t_1} \omega_M(t_2) \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \int_q^p \omega_K(\xi) \int_y^x \bar{\omega}^L(t_1) \int_y^{t_1} dt_2 \partial_{t_2} \mathcal{G}(t_2, \xi) \right\} \tag{7.19}
\end{aligned}$$

The last term is still incompatible with the fibration bases occurring in the multi-variable polylogarithms of section 3.5 and will be seen to cancel later on.

We shall proceed to simplifying the integral  $\mathcal{I}_{1K}^L$  where the tensorial Fay identity (6.2) is needed to  $t_1$ -reduce the bilinear  $f^L_K(t_1, z)\partial_\xi\mathcal{G}(\xi, t_1)$  in the integrand of (7.18). In this way, the most challenging contribution to  $\mathcal{I}_{1K}^L$  takes the form,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \int_y^x dt_1 f^L_K(t_1, z) \int_q^p d\xi \partial_\xi \mathcal{G}(\xi, t_1) = \int_y^x dt \int_q^p d\xi \left\{ \partial_\xi \Phi^L_M(\xi) f^M_K(t, z) + f^L_M(t, \xi) f^M_K(\xi, z) \right. \\
& \quad \left. - f^L_M(\xi, z) f^M_K(t, z) + \omega_M(\xi) f^{LM}_K(t, \xi) + \omega_M(t) f^{ML}_K(\xi, z) + \omega_M(\xi) f^{ML}_K(t, z) \right\} \\
& = \int_q^p d\xi \partial_\xi \mathcal{G}(\xi, z) \int_y^x dt f^L_K(t, z) + \Gamma_M(x, y) \int_q^p d\xi f^{ML}_K(\xi, z) + \Gamma_M(p, q) \int_y^x dt f^{ML}_K(t, z) \\
& \quad + \int_q^p d\xi f^M_K(\xi, z) \int_y^x dt f^L_M(t, \xi) + \int_q^p \omega_M(\xi) \int_y^x dt f^{LM}_K(t, \xi) \tag{7.20}
\end{aligned}$$

The last line features two terms  $\int_y^x dt f^L_M(t, \xi)$  and  $\int_y^x dt f^{LM}_K(t, \xi)$  which are not yet in a suitable fibration basis for integration over  $\xi$ . The former has already been simplified in (7.12), and the latter requires a separate computation along the lines of section 7.1,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \int_y^x dt f^{LM}_K(t, \xi) = \int_y^x dt f^{LM}_K(t, q) - \delta_K^M \int_y^x dt \int_q^\xi (d\eta \partial_\eta \partial_t \mathcal{G}^L(t, \eta) + d\bar{\eta} \partial_{\bar{\eta}} \partial_t \mathcal{G}^L(t, \eta)) \\
& = \int_y^x dt f^{LM}_K(t, q) + \delta_K^M \int_q^\xi d\eta (\partial_\eta \mathcal{G}^L(\eta, x) - \partial_\eta \mathcal{G}^L(\eta, y)) \\
& \quad + \pi \delta_K^M \left\{ \int_q^\xi \bar{\omega}^R(\eta) \int_y^x dt f^L_R(t, \eta) + \int_y^x \bar{\omega}^R(t) \int_q^\xi d\eta f^L_R(\eta, t) \right\} \tag{7.21}
\end{aligned}$$



For both integrals  $\int_y^x dt f^L_R(t, \eta)$  and  $\int_q^\xi d\eta f^L_R(\eta, t)$  in the last line, we perform another change of fibration basis via (7.12). The latter then produces a term  $-\delta_R^L \int_y^t ds \partial_s \mathcal{G}(s, \xi)$  which – upon integration against  $\int_y^x \bar{\omega}^R(t)$  and  $\int_q^p \omega_M(\xi)$  in the last lines of (7.21) and (7.20) – cancels the term  $\int_q^p \omega_K(\xi) \int_y^x \bar{\omega}^L(t_1) \int_y^{t_1} dt_2 \partial_{t_2} \mathcal{G}(t_2, \xi)$  from the simplification of  $\mathcal{I}_{2K}^L$  in (7.19).

As a result of the above manipulations, the sum over the integrals  $\mathcal{I}_{1K}^L$  and  $\mathcal{I}_{2K}^L$  in (7.18) is expressible in terms of homotopy-invariant multi-variable polylogarithms in (7.1) with all  $p$ -dependence in the upper integration limit:

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{I}_{1K}^L(x, y; p, q; z) + \mathcal{I}_{2K}^L(x, y; p, q; z) &= \Gamma(a^K b_L c_y; p, q; x, y) + \pi \bar{\Gamma}^L(x, y) \Gamma(a^K c_y; p, q; z; y) \\ &+ \pi \bar{\Gamma}^M(x, y) \Gamma(a^K b_L a^M; p, q; z) - \pi^2 \Gamma_M(p, q) \Gamma_K(x, y) \bar{\Gamma}^{LM}(x, y) + \pi^2 \Gamma_{KM}(p, q) \bar{\Gamma}^{LM}(x, y) \\ &+ \Gamma_M(x, y) \Gamma(a^K b_L b_M; p, q; z) + \Gamma_M(p, q) \Gamma(a^K b_L b_M; x, y; z) + \Gamma_M(p, q) \Gamma(b_L b_M a^K; x, y; q) \\ &+ \delta_K^L \Gamma(c_y; p, q; z; y) \Gamma(c_z; x, y; q; z) - \Gamma(b_L a^M; x, y; q) \Gamma(a^K b_M; p, q; y) \end{aligned} \quad (7.22)$$

Together with (7.16), this prepares the combination of multi-variable polylogarithms in (7.15) for integration over  $p$  and illustrates the closure of  $\Gamma(\mathfrak{w}; x, y; p; p_1, \dots, p_n)$  under taking primitives in  $p$  in a non-trivial case that relies on a tensorial Fay identity.

## 8 Coincident limits of Fay identities

In this section, we shall investigate the coincident limits of the modular tensors  $\partial_x \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \dots I_r}(x, y)$  and  $f^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(x, y)$  as  $y \rightarrow x$ , as well as the coincident limits of the Fay identities constructed in section 6 for three points  $x, y, z$ , as  $z \rightarrow x$  or  $z \rightarrow y$ . In particular, we will show that the coincident limit of the modular tensors  $\partial_x \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \dots I_r}(x, y)$  produces constant modular tensors  $\hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{P_1 \dots P_s}$  of various ranks  $s \leq r+1$  that restrict to (almost) holomorphic Eisenstein series at genus one. We will also *x-reduce* products  $f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, y) f^{\vec{J}}_K(y, x)$  of  $f$ -tensors which share both points  $x$  and  $y$ . Hence, primitives with respect to the shared point  $x$  can be constructed in the same function space of higher-genus polylogarithms [37] as in the case of products (6.15) or (6.26) of  $f$ -tensors with a single point shared by an arbitrary number of factors.

### 8.1 Coincident limits of genus-one Fay identities

A crucial step in this section is to generalize the coincident limit of the Kronecker-Eisenstein coefficients on the torus,

$$\lim_{y \rightarrow x} f^{(r)}(x-y) = -G_r, \quad r \geq 3 \quad (8.1)$$

to arbitrary genus. Our normalization for the holomorphic Eisenstein series  $G_r$  is as follows,

$$G_r = \sum_{\substack{m, n \in \mathbb{Z}^2 \\ (m, n) \neq (0, 0)}} \frac{1}{(m\tau + n)^r}, \quad r \geq 3 \quad (8.2)$$

Recall that the restriction of both equations to  $r \geq 3$  is required by two types of subtleties. First, the short-distance behavior of  $f^{(2)}(z)$  features a contribution  $\frac{\pi(z-\bar{z})}{z \operatorname{Im} \tau}$  whose limit as  $z \rightarrow 0$  depends on the direction along which the limit is taken. Second, while the double sums in (8.2) are absolutely convergent for  $r > 2$  they are only conditionally convergent at smaller values  $r \leq 2$ . The holomorphic quasi modular Eisenstein series  $G_2$  may be defined using the Eisenstein summation prescription and is related to the almost holomorphic modular completion  $\hat{G}_2$  by the second relation below (see for example [83] and [7]),

$$G_2 = \lim_{M \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{m=-M}^M \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \sum_{n=-N}^N \frac{\delta_{(m,n) \neq (0,0)}}{(m\tau + n)^2}, \quad \hat{G}_2 = G_2 - \frac{\pi}{\operatorname{Im} \tau} \quad (8.3)$$

where the notation  $\delta_{(m,n) \neq (0,0)}$  instructs us to drop the summand with  $(m, n) = (0, 0)$ . Alternatively, the modular version  $\hat{G}_2$  of weight-two Eisenstein series arises in the limit,

$$\lim_{y \rightarrow x} \left( f^{(2)}(x-y) + \frac{\pi}{\operatorname{Im} \tau} \frac{(\bar{x}-\bar{y})}{x-y} \right) = -\hat{G}_2 \quad (8.4)$$

which is well-defined by the subtraction of the problematic term  $\sim \frac{\bar{z}}{z}$  of  $f^{(2)}(z)$ . We will generalize the coincident limits (8.1) and (8.4) to arbitrary genus and encounter modular tensors  $\widehat{\mathfrak{N}}^{P_1 \cdots P_s}$  with a higher-genus analogue of the integral representations of (almost) holomorphic Eisenstein series [84],

$$\begin{aligned} G_r &= \left( \prod_{j=1}^r \int_{\Sigma} \frac{d^2 x_j}{\text{Im } \tau} \right) \partial_{x_1} \mathcal{G}(x_1, x_2) \partial_{x_2} \mathcal{G}(x_2, x_3) \cdots \partial_{x_{r-1}} \mathcal{G}(x_{r-1}, x_r) \partial_{x_r} \mathcal{G}(x_r, x_1), \quad r \geq 3 \\ \widehat{G}_2 &= \int_{\Sigma} \frac{d^2 x_1}{\text{Im } \tau} \int_{\Sigma} \frac{d^2 x_2}{\text{Im } \tau} \left( \partial_{x_1} \mathcal{G}(x_1, x_2) \partial_{x_2} \mathcal{G}(x_2, x_1) - \partial_{x_1} \partial_{x_2} \mathcal{G}(x_1, x_2) \right) \end{aligned} \quad (8.5)$$

in terms of the Arakelov Green function  $\mathcal{G}(x, y)$  on the torus defined in (2.8). In contrast to the vanishing of Eisenstein series  $G_{2\ell+1}$  at odd weight, their higher-genus counterparts  $\widehat{\mathfrak{N}}^{P_1 \cdots P_s}$  turn out to be non-trivial also at odd rank  $s \in 2\mathbb{N}+1$ .

In view of the relations (8.1) and (8.4) between Kronecker-Eisenstein coefficients and (almost) holomorphic Eisenstein series, the coincident limit  $y \rightarrow x$  of the genus-one Fay identity (2.11) takes the form (see Appendix A of [85] or section 6.3 of [26]),

$$\begin{aligned} f^{(r)}(z) f^{(s)}(z) &= \binom{r+s}{r} f^{(r+s)}(z) - \sum_{\ell=4}^r \binom{r+s-1-\ell}{s-1} G_{\ell} f^{(r+s-\ell)}(z) \\ &\quad + (-1)^s G_{r+s} - \sum_{\ell=4}^s \binom{r+s-1-\ell}{r-1} G_{\ell} f^{(r+s-\ell)}(z) \\ &\quad - \binom{r+s-2}{r-1} \left[ \partial_z f^{(r+s-1)}(z) + \widehat{G}_2 f^{(r+s-2)}(z) \right] \end{aligned} \quad (8.6)$$

with at most one  $z$ -dependent factor in each term on the right side. For instance, the coincident limit of the weight-two Fay identity (2.10) akin to partial fraction gives rise to the following identity involving double poles,

$$\left( f^{(1)}(z) \right)^2 = 2f^{(2)}(z) - \partial_z f^{(1)}(z) - \widehat{G}_2 \quad (8.7)$$

The main results of this section will be the generalizations of (8.6) to arbitrary genus in (8.39) and (8.42) below which produces an  $x$ -reduced form for the product  $f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, y) f^{\vec{P}}_K(y, x)$  in terms of  $f$ -tensors, their derivatives in the second point and constant modular tensors  $\widehat{\mathfrak{N}}^{P_1 \cdots P_s}$ .

## 8.2 Higher-genus coincident limits at weight two

We start by generalizing the coincident limits of (8.4) and (8.7) of weight two and genus one to arbitrary genus. This may be achieved by organizing the coincident limit  $z \rightarrow y$  of

the modular scalar three-point Fay identity (4.2) at higher genus by grouping together those terms whose limit is immediate and those terms whose limit is not,

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{z \rightarrow y} & \left[ \left( \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, y) - \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, z) \right) \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, z) - \omega_I(x) \partial_y \mathcal{G}^I(y, z) \right] \\ & = \omega_I(y) \partial_x \mathcal{G}^I(x, y) - \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}_2(x, y) - \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, y) \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, x) \end{aligned} \quad (8.8)$$

Here and below, the short-distance behavior  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, z) \sim (z-y)^{-1}$  introduces derivatives of the accompanying functions of  $y$  and  $z$ . The difference of  $\partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, y)$  and  $\partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, z)$  inside the limit of the first line can be converted to a derivative of a meromorphic function using the relations (A.11) and (A.13) between the Arakelov Green function  $\mathcal{G}(x, y)$  and the prime form  $E(x, y)$ , which in turn is defined in (A.5),

$$\partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, y) - \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, z) = -\partial_x \ln \frac{E(x, y)}{E(x, z)} + 2\pi i \omega_I(x) \left( \text{Im} \int_z^y \omega^I \right) \quad (8.9)$$

Grouping terms according to tensorial modular properties proves the following Lemma.

**Lemma 8.1** *The coincident limit of the modular scalar three-point Fay identity (4.2) at arbitrary genus is given by,*

$$\omega_I(x) \mathcal{C}^I(y) = \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, y) \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, x) - \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}(x, y) + \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}_2(x, y) - \omega_I(y) \partial_x \mathcal{G}^I(x, y) \quad (8.10)$$

with the following well-defined limit,

$$\mathcal{C}^I(y) = \lim_{z \rightarrow y} \left[ \partial_y \mathcal{G}^I(y, z) + \frac{\pi}{z - y} \int_z^y \bar{\omega}^I \right] \quad (8.11)$$

Similar to the limit of the genus-one term  $(\bar{x} - \bar{y})/(x - y)$  in (8.4), the limit of the second term inside the brackets of (8.11) by itself would depend on the direction in which the points  $z$  and  $y$  approach one another. However, the combination with  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}^I(y, z)$  leads to a well-defined  $(1, 0)$ -form  $\mathcal{C}^I(y)$  limit. In order to see this, we note that the right side of (8.10) is manifestly single-valued in  $x$  and  $y$  so that  $\mathcal{C}^I(y)$  must be single-valued in  $y$ . Furthermore, one verifies that the right side is holomorphic in  $x$ , as the left side is. Integrating against  $\bar{\omega}^I(x)$  and discarding total derivatives of the non-singular and single-valued combination  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}_2(x, y) - \omega_I(y) \mathcal{G}^I(x, y)$  gives the following integral representation,

$$\mathcal{C}^I(y) = \int_{\Sigma} d^2 x \bar{\omega}^I(x) \left( \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, y) \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, x) - \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}(x, y) \right) \quad (8.12)$$

The double poles of the terms inside the parentheses on the right side cancel one another, so that the integral is absolutely convergent and produces a well-defined  $(1, 0)$ -form in  $y$ . To

obtain a more tractable expression, we evaluate the  $\partial_{\bar{y}}$  using the Laplace equations (3.16) for the Arakelov Green function, and express the result in terms of the  $\Phi$ -tensor,

$$\partial_{\bar{y}}\mathcal{C}^I(y) = -\pi\bar{\omega}^M(y)\partial_y\Phi^I_M(y) = \partial_{\bar{y}}\partial_y\Phi^{MI}_M(y) \quad (8.13)$$

Therefore, the combination  $\mathcal{C}^I(y) - \partial_y\Phi^{MI}_M(y)$  is holomorphic and single-valued in  $y$ , so it can be expanded in terms of holomorphic Abelian differentials, i.e. we have,

$$\mathcal{C}^I(y) = \partial_y\Phi^{MI}_M(y) + \omega_M(y)\hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{MI} \quad (8.14)$$

for a  $y$ -independent tensor  $\hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{IJ}$ . Upon insertion into (8.12), we obtain an integral representation for  $\hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{IJ}$  by integrating against  $\bar{\omega}^J(y)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{IJ} &= \int_{\Sigma} d^2y \bar{\omega}^J(y) \mathcal{C}^I(y) \\ &= \int_{\Sigma} d^2x \int_{\Sigma} d^2y \bar{\omega}^I(x) \bar{\omega}^J(y) \left( \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, y) \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, x) - \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}(x, y) \right) \end{aligned} \quad (8.15)$$

This integral is absolutely convergent as the double poles of the terms inside the parentheses cancel one another. By the manifest symmetry of the second line in  $I, J$ , we deduce that  $\hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{IJ} = \hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{JI}$ . Comparison with the integral representation (8.5) of the almost holomorphic Eisenstein series  $\hat{G}_2$  identifies the following restriction to genus one,

$$\hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{IJ}|_{h=1} = \hat{G}_2 \quad (8.16)$$

and shows that the coincident limit (8.14) at arbitrary genus restricts to the coincident limit (8.4) of  $f^{(2)}$  at genus one (we recall that  $\Phi^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(y)|_{h=1} = 0$  by their vanishing trace (3.12)).

### 8.2.1 Coincident limit of the tensorial weight-two Fay identity

Based on the simplified coincident limit (8.14), the higher-genus Fay identity in (8.10) may be recast as follows,

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, y) \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, x) - \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}(x, y) + \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}_2(x, y) \\ &\quad - \hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{IJ} \omega_I(x) \omega_J(y) - \omega_I(y) \partial_x \mathcal{G}^I(x, y) - \omega_I(x) \partial_y \Phi^{MI}_M(y) \end{aligned} \quad (8.17)$$

The symmetry of the right side in  $x, y$  is manifest in the first four terms. The symmetry of the remaining terms  $-\omega_I(y) \partial_x \mathcal{G}^I(x, y) - \omega_I(x) \partial_y \Phi^{MI}_M(y)$  under  $I \leftrightarrow J$  can be established from the corollary  $\omega_J(y) f^{MJ}_M(x, y) - \omega_J(x) f^{MJ}_M(y, x) = 0$  of the weight-two interchange identity in (5.3) whose last two terms cancel upon contraction with  $\delta_I^J$ .

The coincident limit (8.17) of the scalar Fay identity at weight two can be unified with the traceless component (6.4) of the tensorial weight-two Fay identity (6.2) to the compact form,

$$f^I{}_J(x, y)f^J{}_K(y, x) = \delta_K^I \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}(x, y) - \omega_J(y) f^{I\omega J}{}_K(x, y) - \omega_J(x) \mathcal{F}^{JI}{}_K(y) \quad (8.18)$$

where the last term is given by,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{F}^{JI}{}_K(y) &= \lim_{z \rightarrow y} \left[ f^{JI}{}_K(y, z) + \frac{\pi \delta_K^I}{z - y} \int_y^z \bar{\omega}^J \right] = \partial_y \Phi^{JI}{}_K(y) - \delta_K^I \mathcal{C}^J(y) \\ &= \partial_y \Phi^{JI}{}_K(y) - \delta_K^I \partial_y \Phi^{MJ}{}_M(y) - \delta_K^I \hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{JM} \omega_M(y) \end{aligned} \quad (8.19)$$

One can view (8.17) and (8.18) as the simplest examples of *x-reductions* that involve derivatives  $\partial_y f^{\vec{I}M}{}_J(x, y) = -\delta_J^M \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{\vec{I}}(x, y)$  of *f*-tensors, or  $d_y \mathbf{f}^{\vec{I}M}{}_J(x, y)$  in the notation of section 3.6. At genus  $h = 1$ , the Fay identity (8.18) reduces to (8.7) in view of  $f^{I_1 \dots I_r}{}_J(x, y) \rightarrow f^{(r)}(x - y)$  as well as  $\mathcal{F}^{JI}{}_K(y) \rightarrow -\hat{\mathcal{G}}_2$  and  $\partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}(x, y) \rightarrow \partial_x f^{(1)}(x - y)$ .

### 8.3 Coincident limits of higher-weight *f*-tensor

Starting from weight three, one can evaluate the coincident limits  $z \rightarrow y$  of the modular tensors  $f^{\vec{I}}{}_J(y, z)$  or  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}^{P_1 \dots P_s}(y, z)$  in a more direct way. For rank  $s \geq 2$ , we introduce the shorthand,

$$\mathcal{C}^{P_1 \dots P_s}(y) = \lim_{z \rightarrow y} \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{P_1 \dots P_s}(y, z) \quad (8.20)$$

for the coincident limit at weight  $s+1$  without the need for any addition of anti-holomorphic Abelian integrals as in (8.11). The goal of this section is to establish both the well-definedness and the explicit form of the limits (8.20) through a recursive strategy.

#### 8.3.1 Coincident limit of weight-three tensors

We shall first illustrate the recursive computation of the limits (8.20) through the weight-three example at rank  $s = 2$ . The first step is to combine the anti-holomorphic derivatives (3.20) of the  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}^{IJ}(y, z)$  tensors in both variables to obtain,

$$\partial_{\bar{y}} \lim_{z \rightarrow y} \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{IJ}(y, z) = \pi \lim_{z \rightarrow y} [\bar{\omega}^J(z) \partial_y \mathcal{G}^I(y, z) - \bar{\omega}^I(y) \partial_y \mathcal{G}^J(y, z)] - \pi \bar{\omega}^M(y) \partial_y \Phi^{IJ}{}_M(y) \quad (8.21)$$

The limits of the individual terms on the right side are ill-defined since they are lacking the anti-holomorphic Abelian integrals of the expressions for  $\mathcal{C}^I(y)$  in (8.11). However, the

combination in the square bracket of (8.21) conspires to yield a well-defined limit,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \lim_{z \rightarrow y} [\bar{\omega}^J(z) \partial_y \mathcal{G}^I(y, z) - \bar{\omega}^I(y) \partial_y \mathcal{G}^J(y, z)] \\
&= \bar{\omega}^J(z) \mathcal{C}^I(y) - \bar{\omega}^I(y) \mathcal{C}^J(y) + \pi \lim_{z \rightarrow y} \frac{1}{y-z} \left\{ \bar{\omega}^J(z) \int_z^y \bar{\omega}^I - \bar{\omega}^I(y) \int_z^y \bar{\omega}^J \right\} \\
&= \bar{\omega}^J(z) \mathcal{C}^I(y) - \bar{\omega}^I(y) \mathcal{C}^J(y)
\end{aligned} \tag{8.22}$$

since the curly bracket in second line of (8.22) vanishes with  $(\bar{y}-\bar{z})^2$ . Hence, the anti-holomorphic derivative (8.21) of the limit (8.20) at rank  $s = 2$  is well-defined,

$$\partial_y \mathcal{C}^{IJ}(y) = \pi [\bar{\omega}^J(z) \mathcal{C}^I(y) - \bar{\omega}^I(y) \mathcal{C}^J(y)] - \pi \bar{\omega}^M(y) \partial_y \Phi^{IJ}_M(y) \tag{8.23}$$

With the expression (8.14) for  $\mathcal{C}^I(y)$  in terms of  $\Phi$  and rank-two  $\hat{\mathfrak{N}}$  tensors, one can readily integrate (8.23),

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{C}^{IJ}(y) &= \partial_y \Phi^{IMJ}_M(y) - \partial_y \Phi^{JMI}_M(y) + \partial_y \Phi^{MIJ}_M(y) \\
&+ \partial_y \Phi^I_M(y) \hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{MJ} - \partial_y \Phi^J_M(y) \hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{MI} + \omega_M(y) \hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{MIJ}
\end{aligned} \tag{8.24}$$

which introduces a rank-three tensor  $\hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{MIJ}$  independent on  $y$ . Upon integration against  $\bar{\omega}^M(y)$  and discarding the total derivatives of the single-valued  $\Phi$  tensors, we arrive at the following integral representation of the new tensor  $\hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{MIJ}$  in (8.24),

$$\begin{aligned}
\hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{MIJ} &= \int_{\Sigma} d^2 y \bar{\omega}^M(y) \mathcal{C}^{IJ}(y) = \int_{\Sigma} d^2 y \bar{\omega}^M(y) \lim_{z \rightarrow y} \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{IJ}(y, z) \\
&= \int_{\Sigma} d^2 y \bar{\omega}^M(y) \lim_{z \rightarrow y} \int_{\Sigma} d^2 x \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, x) \bar{\omega}^I(x) \partial_x \mathcal{G}^J(x, z) \\
&= \int_{\Sigma} d^2 y \bar{\omega}^M(y) \int_{\Sigma} d^2 x \bar{\omega}^I(x) \int_{\Sigma} d^2 w \bar{\omega}^J(w) \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, x) \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, w) \partial_w \mathcal{G}(w, y)
\end{aligned} \tag{8.25}$$

In passing to the second and third line, we have inserted the recursive definitions of  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}^{IJ}(y, z)$  and  $\partial_x \mathcal{G}^J(x, z)$  as convolutions of lower-rank  $\mathcal{G}$ -tensors. The third line of (8.25) manifests the cyclic symmetry  $\hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{MIJ} = \hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{IJM}$ , and integration by parts with respect to all of  $x, y, w$  furthermore reveals the reflection property  $\hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{IJM} = -\hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{MJI}$ . Moreover, the integrals in (8.25) are absolutely convergent which establishes that not only the anti-holomorphic derivative (8.21) but also the limit (8.20) defining  $\mathcal{C}^{IJ}(y)$  itself is well-defined.

### 8.3.2 Recursion for higher-weight coincident limits

The steps of section 8.3.1 in the rank-two case can be repeated to show that the limits  $\mathcal{C}^{P_1 \dots P_s}(y)$  in (8.20) are well-defined at arbitrary rank  $s \geq 2$ . The inductive step in showing

this has two steps. In the first step, the anti-holomorphic derivatives (3.20) are used to establish the relation,

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_{\bar{y}} \lim_{z \rightarrow y} \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{P_1 \cdots P_s}(y, z) &= \pi \lim_{z \rightarrow y} [\bar{\omega}^{P_s}(y) \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{P_1 \cdots P_{s-1}}(y, z) - \bar{\omega}^{P_1}(y) \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{P_2 \cdots P_s}(y, z)] \\ &\quad - \pi \bar{\omega}^M(y) \partial_y \Phi^{P_1 \cdots P_s}_M(y) \end{aligned} \quad (8.26)$$

which amounts to the following recursion relation,

$$\partial_{\bar{y}} \mathcal{C}^{P_1 \cdots P_s}(y) = \pi \bar{\omega}^{P_s}(y) \mathcal{C}^{P_1 \cdots P_{s-1}}(y) - \pi \bar{\omega}^{P_1}(y) \mathcal{C}^{P_2 \cdots P_s}(y) - \pi \bar{\omega}^M(y) \partial_y \Phi^{P_1 \cdots P_s}_M(y) \quad (8.27)$$

since both  $\mathcal{C}$ -tensors on the right side have lower rank  $s-1$  than the one on the left side. If we assume  $s \geq 3$  here (see section 8.3.1 for the  $s = 2$  case), then the limits on the right side are individually well-defined by the inductive hypothesis.

Each step of integrating (8.27) introduces a new modular rank- $(s+1)$  tensor  $\hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{MP_1 \cdots P_s}$

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{C}^{P_1 \cdots P_s}(y) &= \int d^2 x \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, x) [\bar{\omega}^{P_1}(y) \mathcal{C}^{P_2 \cdots P_s}(y) - \bar{\omega}^{P_s}(y) \mathcal{C}^{P_1 \cdots P_{s-1}}(y)] \\ &\quad + \partial_y \Phi^{MP_1 \cdots P_s}_M(y) + \omega_M(y) \hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{MP_1 \cdots P_s} \end{aligned} \quad (8.28)$$

representing the holomorphic piece in the kernel of  $\partial_{\bar{y}}$ . Upon integration against  $\bar{\omega}^M(y)$  as in (8.25), one arrives at integral representations

$$\hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{MP_1 \cdots P_s} = \int_{\Sigma} d^2 y \bar{\omega}^M(y) \mathcal{C}^{P_1 \cdots P_s}(y) = \int_{\Sigma} d^2 y \bar{\omega}^M(y) \lim_{z \rightarrow y} \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{P_1 \cdots P_s}(y, z) \quad (8.29)$$

which can be simplified by the recursive definition of  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}^{P_1 \cdots P_s}(y, z)$  as an iterated convolution as in (8.25) for  $r \geq 3$ ,

$$\hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{I_1 I_2 \cdots I_r} = \left( \prod_{j=1}^r \int_{\Sigma} d^2 x_j \bar{\omega}^{I_j}(x_j) \right) \partial_{x_1} \mathcal{G}(x_1, x_2) \partial_{x_2} \mathcal{G}(x_2, x_3) \cdots \partial_{x_{r-1}} \mathcal{G}(x_{r-1}, x_r) \partial_{x_r} \mathcal{G}(x_r, x_1) \quad (8.30)$$

These expressions for the tensors  $\hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}$  imply their dihedral symmetry under permutations of the indices  $I_j$ ,

$$\hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{I_1 I_2 \cdots I_r} = \hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{I_2 \cdots I_r I_1}, \quad \hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{I_1 I_2 \cdots I_r} = (-1)^r \hat{\mathfrak{N}}^{I_r \cdots I_2 I_1} \quad (8.31)$$

where the alternating sign under the reflection  $I_1 I_2 \cdots I_r \rightarrow I_r \cdots I_2 I_1$  stems from the total of  $r$  integrations by parts in the derivation via (8.30).

Finally, the absolute convergence of the integrals in (8.30) for any  $r \geq 2$  implies that not only the anti-holomorphic derivatives (8.27) but also the limits  $\mathcal{C}^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(y)$  themselves are well-defined if their lower-rank counterparts are. This completes the inductive proof that the limits (8.20) are well-defined, where the cancellation in (8.22) can be bypassed within the inductive step once the well-defined limit (8.24) at  $s = 2$  is taken as a base case.



### 8.3.3 Explicit higher-weight coincident limits

The inductive proof of the previous subsection led to the integral representation (8.30) for  $\widehat{\mathfrak{N}}$ -tensors of rank  $\geq 3$  (see (8.15) for the extra term in the integrand of the rank-two case) as well as the recursion relation (8.28) that relates  $\mathcal{C}^{P_1 \dots P_s}(y)$  to convolutions of its lower-rank analogues. An explicit solution of this recursion (8.28) is presented in the following theorem:

**Theorem 8.2** *The coincident limits  $\mathcal{C}^{I_1 \dots I_r}(y) = \lim_{z \rightarrow y} \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \dots I_r}(y, z)$  at rank  $r \geq 2$  are given by,*

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{C}^{I_1 \dots I_r}(y) &= \omega_M(y) \widehat{\mathfrak{N}}^{MI_1 I_2 \dots I_r} + \partial_y \Phi^{MI_1 \dots I_r}_M(y) \\ &+ \sum_{\substack{1 \leq p \leq q \\ (p,q) \neq (1,r)}}^r (-1)^{r-q} \left[ \partial_y \Phi^{I_1 I_2 \dots I_{p-1} \sqcup I_r I_{r-1} \dots I_{q+1}}_M(y) \widehat{\mathfrak{N}}^{MI_p I_{p+1} \dots I_q} \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \partial_y \Phi^{(I_1 I_2 \dots I_{p-1} \sqcup I_r I_{r-1} \dots I_{q+1}) MI_p I_{p+1} \dots I_q}_M(y) \right] \end{aligned} \quad (8.32)$$

The proof of the theorem proceeds in two steps. In a first step, we demonstrate by induction in  $r$  that the expression (8.32) obeys the differential equation (8.27) relating  $\mathcal{C}$  of different rank. This is readily accomplished by means of the variant ( $p \neq 1$  and  $q \neq r$ ),

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_{\bar{y}} \partial_y \Phi^{(I_1 I_2 \dots I_{p-1} \sqcup I_r I_{r-1} \dots I_{q+1})} \vec{\mathcal{Q}}_M(y) &= -\pi \bar{\omega}^{I_1}(y) \partial_y \Phi^{(I_2 \dots I_{p-1} \sqcup I_r I_{r-1} \dots I_{q+1})} \vec{\mathcal{Q}}_M(y) \\ &- \pi \bar{\omega}^{I_r}(y) \partial_y \Phi^{(I_1 I_2 \dots I_{p-1} \sqcup I_{r-1} \dots I_{q+1})} \vec{\mathcal{Q}}_M(y) \end{aligned} \quad (8.33)$$

of (6.7) for shuffle products of  $f$ -tensors which casts the  $\bar{y}$  derivative of (8.32) into the form,

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_{\bar{y}} \mathcal{C}^{I_1 \dots I_r}(y) &= -\pi \bar{\omega}^M(y) \partial_y \Phi^{I_1 \dots I_r}_M(y) \\ &- \pi \sum_{\substack{1 \leq p \leq q \\ (p,q) \neq (1,r)}}^r (-1)^{r-q} \left[ \delta_{p \neq 1} \bar{\omega}^{I_1}(y) \partial_y \Phi^{I_2 \dots I_{p-1} \sqcup I_r I_{r-1} \dots I_{q+1}}_M(y) \widehat{\mathfrak{N}}^{MI_p I_{p+1} \dots I_q} \right. \\ &\quad + \delta_{q \neq r} \bar{\omega}^{I_r}(y) \partial_y \Phi^{I_1 I_2 \dots I_{p-1} \sqcup I_{r-1} \dots I_{q+1}}_M(y) \widehat{\mathfrak{N}}^{MI_p I_{p+1} \dots I_q} \\ &\quad + \delta_{p \neq 1} \bar{\omega}^{I_1}(y) \partial_y \Phi^{(I_2 \dots I_{p-1} \sqcup I_r I_{r-1} \dots I_{q+1}) MI_p I_{p+1} \dots I_q}_M(y) \\ &\quad \left. + \delta_{q \neq r} \bar{\omega}^{I_r}(y) \partial_y \Phi^{(I_1 I_2 \dots I_{p-1} \sqcup I_{r-1} \dots I_{q+1}) MI_p I_{p+1} \dots I_q}_M(y) \right] \end{aligned} \quad (8.34)$$

The notation  $\delta_{p \neq 1}$  and  $\delta_{q \neq r}$  indicates that the respective terms are absent for  $p = 1$  and  $q = r$ , and we set  $\partial_y \Phi^\emptyset_M(y) = \omega_M(y)$  in the  $(p, q) = (2, r)$  contribution to the second line as well as the  $(p, q) = (1, r-1)$  contribution to the third line. The first term on the right side of (8.34) accounts for the last term in the aspired differential equation (8.27). The remaining terms match the target expression since the coefficients of  $\bar{\omega}^{I_1}(y)$  in the second & fourth line

and the coefficients of  $\bar{\omega}^{I_r}(y)$  in the third & fifth line match  $-\pi\mathcal{C}^{I_2\cdots I_r}(y)$  and  $\pi\mathcal{C}^{I_1\cdots I_{r-1}}(y)$ , respectively, by the inductive hypothesis.

The second step of the proof is to show that the identity (8.32) is not off by a holomorphic term in  $y$ . This can be verified by integration against  $\bar{\omega}^J(y)$  where only the first term on the right side of (8.32) contributes and yields  $\widehat{\mathfrak{N}}^{JI_1\cdots I_r}$ . This matches the  $\bar{\omega}^J(y)$  integral of the left side by the first step of (8.29), completing the proof of (8.32).

With the decomposition (3.13) of the  $f$ -tensors, the expressions (8.32) for  $\mathcal{C}^{I_1\cdots I_r}(y)$  make the coincident limit

$$f^{I_1\cdots I_r J}{}_K(y, y) = \partial_y \Phi^{I_1\cdots I_r J}{}_K(y) - \delta_K^J \mathcal{C}^{I_1\cdots I_r}(y), \quad r \geq 2 \quad (8.35)$$

of  $f$ -tensors fully explicit, see (8.19) for the more subtle case with  $r = 1$  where  $f^{I_1 J}{}_K(y, z)$  itself does not have a well-defined  $z \rightarrow y$  limit. At genus one, comparison of the integral representations (8.30) and (8.5) implies that the modular tensors  $\widehat{\mathfrak{N}}^{P_1\cdots P_s}$  at rank  $s \geq 3$  reduce to holomorphic Eisenstein series,

$$\widehat{\mathfrak{N}}^{P_1\cdots P_s}|_{h=1} = \begin{cases} G_s & : s \geq 3 \\ \widehat{G}_2 & : s = 2 \end{cases} \quad (8.36)$$

where we have incorporated the earlier rank-two result (8.16) involving the almost holomorphic Eisenstein series  $\widehat{G}_2$ . Together with the vanishing genus-one restrictions of the  $\Phi$ -tensors, this implies

$$\mathcal{C}^{I_1\cdots I_r}(y)|_{h=1} = G_{r+1}, \quad f^{I_1\cdots I_r J}{}_K(y, y)|_{h=1} = -G_{r+1}, \quad r \geq 2 \quad (8.37)$$

whereas (8.14) and (8.16) identify  $\mathcal{C}^{I_1}(y)|_{h=1} = \widehat{G}_2$  in the weight-two case. In summary, the coincident limits (8.35) of higher-genus  $f^{I_1\cdots I_r J}{}_K(y, z)$ -tensors are considerably richer than their genus-one counterparts in view of the hierarchy of modular tensors  $\widehat{\mathfrak{N}}^{P_1\cdots P_s}$  of rank  $2 \leq s \leq r+1$  in the expansion (8.32) of  $\mathcal{C}^{I_1\cdots I_r}(y)$ .

## 8.4 Coincident limit of Fay identities for arbitrary weight

We are now ready to state and prove the coincident limit as  $z \rightarrow y$  of the three-point Fay identity established in Theorem 6.3. The main result of this section is Theorem 8.3 for arbitrary rank, the proof of which is relegated to Appendix C.5.

The starting point is formula (6.15) for the Fay identity for three points of Theorem 6.3. As we take the limit  $z \rightarrow y$ , the left side converges to  $f^{\vec{I}}{}_J(x, y) f^{\vec{P}}{}_L(y, x)$ , which is to be  $x$ -reduced. On the right side, all terms admit regular limits as  $z \rightarrow y$ , except for the following two cases: terms with singularities  $f^I{}_J(y, z) = \delta_J^I(y-z)^{-1} + \text{reg}$  and terms that are affected by the direction dependent  $z \rightarrow y$  limit of  $f^{I_1 I_2}{}_J(y, z)$  discussed below (8.11).

1. When  $s = 0$ , the term on the first line of (6.15), and the  $k = r, r-1$  terms on the second line have singular or direction-dependent limits.
2. When  $s = 1$ , the limits of the term on the first line of (6.15), the terms  $(k, \ell) = (r, 0), (r, 1), (r-1, 0)$  on the second line, and the  $\ell = 1$  term on the third line are singular or direction dependent.
3. When  $s \geq 2$ , the terms  $(k, \ell) = (r, 0), (r, 1), (r-1, 0)$  on the second line of (6.15) and the  $\ell = 1, 2$  terms on the third line have singular or direction-dependent limits.

As the  $z \rightarrow y$  limit of the left side of (6.15) is convergent in all cases, so must the limit of the combined right side be. Indeed, all the singularities tabulated above for each case, combine and cancel one another to produce well-defined limits as  $z \rightarrow y$ . The net result of these finite limits may be expressed in terms of the following tensor functions of a single variable,

$$\mathcal{F}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(y) = \begin{cases} f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(y) & : r \geq 3 \\ \partial_y \Phi^{I_1 I_2}_J(y) - \delta_J^{I_2} \mathcal{C}^{I_1}(y) & : r = 2 \\ \partial_y \Phi^{I_1}_J(y) & : r = 1 \\ \omega_J(y) & : r = 0 \end{cases} \quad (8.38)$$

where the tensor function  $\mathcal{C}^I(y)$  was defined in (8.11) and evaluated in (8.14). The coincident limit of the three-point Fay identity (6.15) then results in the following theorem.

**Theorem 8.3** *The coincident limits of the three-point Fay identities allows us to x-reduce the contracted product  $f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, y) f^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, x)$  with multi-indices  $\vec{I} = I_1 \cdots I_r$  and  $\vec{P} = P_1 \cdots P_s$  of length  $r \geq 1$  and  $s \geq 0$ ,*

$$\begin{aligned} f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, y) f^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, x) &= f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, y) \mathcal{F}^{\vec{P}J}_K(y) - (-)^s \partial_y f^{(\vec{P} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}) I_r}_K(x, y) \\ &\quad - \sum_{k=0}^r \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^{\ell-s} f^{P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_k}_J(x, y) \mathcal{F}^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell} J I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}_K(y) \\ &\quad - \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^{\ell-s} \mathcal{F}^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell}}_J(y) f^{P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} J \sqcup \vec{I}}_K(x, y) \end{aligned} \quad (8.39)$$

Alternatively, the rightmost term of the first line may be re-expressed using,

$$\partial_y f^{(\vec{P} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}) I_r}_K(x, y) = -\delta_K^{I_r} \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{\vec{P} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(x, y) \quad (8.40)$$

The proof of the theorem is relegated to Appendix C.5, and the adaptation of (8.39) to the three cases  $s = 0$ ,  $s = 1$  and  $s \geq 2$  can be found in (C.66) to (C.68). The derivation of

uncontracted Fay identities from contracted ones in section 6.6.2 straightforwardly carries over to the coincident limit  $z \rightarrow y$ , leading to,

$$\begin{aligned} f^{\vec{T}}_K(x, y) f^{\vec{P}Q}_L(y, x) &= \delta_L^Q f^{\vec{T}}_J(x, y) f^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, x) \\ &+ f^{\vec{T}}_K(x, y) f^{\vec{P}Q}_L(y, a) - \delta_L^Q f^{\vec{T}}_J(x, y) f^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, a) \end{aligned} \quad (8.41)$$

with an arbitrary point  $a \in \Sigma$ . Moreover, the coincident Fay identities (8.39) can be used to extend the reduction of products of  $f^{\vec{R}}_M(z, y)$  and an arbitrary number of  $f^{\vec{P}J}_{K_j}(x_j, z)$  in section 6.6.3 to situations with  $x_j \rightarrow y$ .

An alternative representation of the coincident Fay identity (8.39) is stated in the theorem below, whose proof is given in Appendix C.6.

**Theorem 8.4** *The  $x$ -reduction (8.39) for the contracted product  $f^{\vec{T}}_J(x, y) f^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, x)$  is equivalent to,*

$$\begin{aligned} f^{\vec{T}}_J(x, y) f^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, x) &= -(-1)^s \omega_J(y) f^{\vec{T} \sqcup \vec{P}J}_K(x, y) \\ &+ (-1)^s \delta_K^{I_r} \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \dots I_{r-1} \sqcup \vec{P}}(x, y) + (-1)^s f^{I_1 \dots I_{r-1} \sqcup \vec{P}}_J(x, y) [\delta_K^{I_r} \mathcal{C}^J(y) - \partial_y \Phi^{JI_r}_K(y)] \\ &- \sum_{k=0}^{r-1} \sum_{\ell=0}^s \delta_{(k, \ell) \neq (r-1, 0)} (-1)^{s-\ell} f^{I_1 \dots I_k \sqcup P_s \dots P_{\ell+1}}_J(x, y) f^{P_1 \dots P_{\ell} J I_{k+1} \dots I_r}_K(y, y) \\ &- \sum_{\ell=1}^s (-1)^{s-\ell} [f^{P_1 \dots P_{\ell}}_J(y, a_{\ell}) f^{P_s \dots P_{\ell+1} J \sqcup \vec{T}}_K(x, y) - f^{P_1 \dots P_{\ell-1} J}_K(y, a_{\ell}) f^{P_s \dots P_{\ell} \sqcup \vec{T}}_J(x, y)] \end{aligned} \quad (8.42)$$

with arbitrary points  $a_1, \dots, a_s \in \Sigma$ .

#### 8.4.1 Comments on Theorem 8.4

The alternative form (8.42) of the coincident Fay identity manifests the cancellation of the first term  $f^{\vec{T}}_J(x, y) \mathcal{F}^{\vec{P}J}_K(y)$  on the right side of (8.39) and the reduction of several  $\mathcal{F}^{P_1 \dots P_{\ell}}_J(y)$  in its second and third line to their  $\partial_y \Phi^{P_1 \dots P_{\ell}}_J(y)$  parts. Moreover, (8.42) is a more suitable starting point to make contact with the coincident Fay identity (8.6) at genus one. The shuffle products of  $f$ -tensors reduce to multiples of  $f^{(r)}$  with the binomial coefficients in (6.12) upon restriction to genus one.<sup>16</sup> The first term on the right side of (8.42) reproduces the first term  $\sim f^{(r+s)}$  on the right side of (8.6). The last term of (8.6) originates from the second line of (8.42). The third line of (8.42) produces the term  $\sim G_{r+s}$  in (8.6) from the extremal term  $(k, \ell) = (0, s)$  and the sums over  $\ell$  in (8.6) from the remaining summands. The last line of (8.42) drops out at  $h = 1$  since both of the  $a_{\ell}$ -dependent  $f$ -tensors reduce to their respective  $\partial \Phi$  parts.

---

<sup>16</sup>One has to shift  $s \rightarrow s+1$  in (8.6) to account for the extra upper index  $J$  besides  $\vec{P} = P_1 \dots P_s$  in the factor  $f^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, x)$  on the left side of (8.42).

## 9 Meromorphic Fay identities

In this section, we spell out counterparts of the identities of sections 5 to 8 among non-meromorphic and single-valued  $f$ -tensors for meromorphic but multi-valued integration kernels on surfaces of arbitrary genus. More specifically, we propose interchange identities that we shall prove and Fay identities that we shall conjecture for the meromorphic expansion coefficients  $g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$ . Remarkably, the expressions for both the interchange and Fay identities that we find in terms of the Enriquez kernels will match with the analogous identities for DHS kernels  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  as carbon copies of one another upon the formal substitution  $f \rightarrow g$ . We also investigate the coincident limits  $y \rightarrow x$  of the Enriquez kernels which introduce meromorphic analogues of the modular tensors  $\widehat{\mathfrak{N}}^{P_1 \cdots P_r}$  seen in the coincident limits of  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  in the previous section.

At genus one, the Fay identities of Kronecker-Eisenstein kernels  $f^{(k)}(z)$  and  $g^{(k)}(z)$  play a two-fold crucial role for integration on the torus: first, for a general proof that elliptic polylogarithms close under taking primitives [19, 20]; second, for an explicit derivation of differential and algebraic identities among elliptic polylogarithms [19, 21, 22], elliptic multiple zeta values [27, 25, 28, 70] and modular graph forms [85, 26, 86] (as a reformulation of the holomorphic subgraph reduction developed earlier in [31, 87, 88]). By analogy with this impact of genus-one Fay identities, the interchange and Fay identities of this work are expected to crucially feed into derivations and classifications of relations among configuration-space periods at arbitrary genus.

By extending the interchange and Fay identities among higher-genus  $f$ -tensors to their meromorphic counterparts from the Enriquez connection, the results of this section pave the way for the study of iterated integrals of  $g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  including the hyper-elliptic polylogarithms of [38]. In particular, the subsequent identities will be applied to change fibration bases of the meromorphic polylogarithms of [38] similar to those in section 7 for non-meromorphic polylogarithms.

### 9.1 Basics of the Enriquez coefficients

Enriquez introduced meromorphic flat connections, on the universal cover of an arbitrary compact Riemann surface, which have at most simple poles at the marked points and prescribed monodromies [33]. Expanding the two-variable case of the Enriquez connection in certain non-commutative generators gives rise to meromorphic integration kernels  $g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  which are uniquely defined through their functional identities [33].

**Theorem 9.1 (Enriquez [33])** *There exists a unique family of differentials, denoted by  $\omega^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  in Enriquez's work and normalized with additional powers of  $-2\pi i$  in this work,*

$$g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) = (-2\pi i)^r \omega^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y), \quad r \geq 0 \quad (9.1)$$

*depending on two points  $x, y$  in the universal covering space of a compact Riemann surface  $\Sigma$  of genus  $h$  and its complex-structure moduli such that*

1.  $g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  are  $(1, 0)$ -forms in  $x$  and scalars in  $y$ ;
2.  $g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  are meromorphic in all variables;
3. the  $r = 0$  instance is given by the Abelian differentials,  $g^\emptyset_J(x, y) = \omega_J(x)$ ;
4. the monodromies of  $g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  in  $x, y$  vanish around the  $\mathfrak{A}^L$ -cycles and obey the following recursion around the  $\mathfrak{B}_L$ -cycles,<sup>17</sup>

$$\begin{aligned} g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x + \mathfrak{B}_L, y) &= g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) + \sum_{k=1}^r \frac{(-2\pi i)^k}{k!} \delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_k} g^{I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) \\ g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y + \mathfrak{B}_L) &= g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) + \delta_J^{I_r} \sum_{k=1}^r \frac{(2\pi i)^k}{k!} g^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-k}}_L(x, y) \delta_L^{I_{r-k+1} \cdots I_{r-1}} \end{aligned} \quad (9.2)$$

where the generalized Kronecker-deltas are given by  $\delta_L^{I_1 I_2 \cdots I_k} = \delta_L^{I_1} \delta_L^{I_2} \cdots \delta_L^{I_k}$ ;

5. given a (simply connected) fundamental domain  $\Sigma_f$  for the surface  $\Sigma$  with  $x, y \in \Sigma_f$ , all of  $g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  with  $r \neq 1$  are regular as  $y \rightarrow x$ ; the  $r = 1$  instance, however, exhibits a simple pole with the following residue,

$$g^I_J(x, y) = \frac{\delta_J^I}{x-y} + \text{reg} \quad (9.3)$$

6. at  $y \neq x$ , the only poles of  $g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  at  $r \geq 1$  are those mandated by their monodromy relations and the pole of  $g^I_J(x, y)$ .

As detailed in section 8 of the published version of [33], the Enriquez kernels for genus one coincide with the meromorphic Kronecker-Eisenstein coefficients defined by (2.6),

$$g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)|_{h=1} = g^{(r)}(x-y) \quad (9.4)$$

---

<sup>17</sup>The  $\mathfrak{B}$  monodromy in  $y$  in the second line of (9.2) is derived in part b) of Lemma 9 of [33].

### 9.1.1 Decomposition into trace and traceless components

The  $g^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(x, y)$  obey a direct analogue of the decomposition (3.13) of the  $f$ -tensors: Their dependence on  $y$  is concentrated in the trace  $\delta_J^{I_r}$  with respect to the last two indices [33],

$$\begin{aligned} g^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(x, y) &= \varpi^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(x) - \delta_J^{I_r} \chi^{I_1 \dots I_{r-1}}(x, y) \\ \varpi^{I_1 \dots I_s J}_J(x) &= 0 \end{aligned} \quad (9.5)$$

Therefore, the traceless part  $\varpi^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(x)$  solely depends on the point  $x$ , and this dependence is holomorphic on  $x$  in the universal covering space of  $\Sigma$ . Its  $\mathfrak{B}$  monodromies follow from the traceless projection of the first line in (9.2) with respect to  $I_r, J$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \varpi^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(x + \mathfrak{B}_L) &= \varpi^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(x) + \sum_{k=1}^{r-1} \frac{(-2\pi i)^k}{k!} \delta_L^{I_1 \dots I_k} \varpi^{I_{k+1} \dots I_r}_J(x) \\ &\quad + \frac{(-2\pi i)^r}{r!} \left( \delta_L^{I_1 \dots I_r} \omega_J(x) - \frac{1}{h} \delta_J^{I_r} \delta_L^{I_1 \dots I_{r-1}} \omega_L(x) \right) \end{aligned} \quad (9.6)$$

By the tracelessness of  $\varpi^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(x)$ , their restrictions to genus one vanish, and the trace of (9.4) relates the  $\chi^{I_1 \dots I_{r-1}}(x, y)$  to the meromorphic Kronecker-Eisenstein kernels

$$\varpi^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(x)|_{h=1} = 0, \quad \chi^{I_1 \dots I_s}(x, y)|_{h=1} = -g^{(s+1)}(x-y) \quad (9.7)$$

The pole structure of  $g^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(x, y)$  in items 5. and 6. of Theorem 9.1 readily translates into the  $y \rightarrow x$  behavior,

$$\chi(x, y) = \frac{1}{y-x} + \text{reg} \quad (9.8)$$

whereas all of  $\chi^{I_1 \dots I_s}(x, y)$  with  $s \geq 1$  are regular as  $y \rightarrow x$ . Moreover, the only poles of  $\chi^{I_1 \dots I_s}(x, y)$  with  $s \geq 0$  at  $y \neq x$  are those mandated by (9.8) and the monodromies,

$$\begin{aligned} \chi^{I_1 \dots I_s}(x + \mathfrak{B}_L, y) &= \chi^{I_1 \dots I_s}(x, y) + \sum_{k=1}^s \frac{(-2\pi i)^k}{k!} \delta_L^{I_1 \dots I_k} \chi^{I_{k+1} \dots I_s}(x, y) - \frac{(-2\pi i)^{s+1}}{(s+1)!h} \delta_L^{I_1 \dots I_s} \omega_L(x) \\ \chi^{I_1 \dots I_s}(x, y + \mathfrak{B}_L) &= \chi^{I_1 \dots I_s}(x, y) - \sum_{k=0}^s \frac{(2\pi i)^{s-k+1}}{(s-k+1)!} g^{I_1 \dots I_k}_L(x, y) \delta_L^{I_{k+1} \dots I_s} \end{aligned} \quad (9.9)$$

Explicit expressions for  $g^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(x, y)$  at  $h \geq 2$  remain somewhat cumbersome to exhibit explicitly at this time, though recent work [38] offers formulas in the local Schottky parametrization of moduli space that lend themselves to numerical evaluation for genus two.

## 9.2 Meromorphic interchange identities

In this section, we produce the meromorphic counterparts of the interchange identities for  $f$ -tensors in section 5 which will allow us to  $x$ -reduce expressions of the type  $\omega_M(x)g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(y, x)$ . The definition of  $z$ -reduced in the meromorphic case is analogous to but simpler than the one given for the non-meromorphic case in section 3.6. For mutually distinct points  $z_1, \dots, z_N$ , the exterior algebra generated by the differential forms,

$$\omega_I(z_i), \quad g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(z_i, z_j)dz_i, \quad \partial_{z_j} g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(z_i, z_j)dz_i \wedge dz_j \quad (9.10)$$

will be denoted  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_N$ . It is manifestly closed under addition, the wedge product, and application of the Dolbeault differentials  $\partial_i = dz_j \partial_{z_j}$  and  $\bar{\partial}_j = d\bar{z}_j \partial_{\bar{z}_j}$ , the latter since the forms are all meromorphic and the points  $z_i$  are mutually distinct. An arbitrary element of  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_N$  is defined to be  $z_i$ -reduced, for a given value of  $i$ , if it is a linear combination of  $z_i$ -independent terms and those generators of  $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}_N$  that depend on  $z_i$  with coefficients that are independent of  $z_i$ . In short,  $z_i$ -reduced products of the generators (9.10) feature no more than one  $z_i$ -dependent factor besides  $dz_i$ .

The simplest example occurs at rank  $r = 1$  where the meromorphic analogue of the basic interchange identity (5.2) with a contracted index reads,

$$\omega_M(x)g^M_J(y, x) + \omega_M(y)g^M_J(x, y) = 0 \quad (9.11)$$

Through the decomposition (9.5) of the Enriquez kernels, this translates into the following meromorphic counterpart of (5.1),

$$\omega_M(x)\varpi^M_J(y) + \omega_M(y)\varpi^M_J(x) - \omega_J(x)\chi(y, x) - \omega_J(y)\chi(x, y) = 0 \quad (9.12)$$

and illustrates that the traceless component  $\varpi^M_J(x)$  of  $g^M_J(x, y)$  compensates for the lack of translation invariance in the trace component  $\chi(x, y)$  at genus  $h \geq 2$ . For arbitrary rank  $r \geq 0$ , we obtain the meromorphic analogue of the non-meromorphic contracted interchange identities of Theorem 5.2.

**Theorem 9.2** *The differentials  $\mathfrak{Q}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  defined by,*

$$\begin{aligned} \mathfrak{Q}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) &= \omega_M(x)g^{I_1 \cdots I_r M}_J(y, x) + (-1)^r \omega_M(y)g^{I_r \cdots I_1 M}_J(x, y) \\ &\quad + \sum_{k=1}^r (-1)^{k+r} \left[ \varpi^{I_1 \cdots I_k}_M(y) \varpi^{I_r \cdots I_{k+1} M}_J(x) - \varpi^{I_r \cdots I_k}_M(x) \varpi^{I_1 \cdots I_{k-1} M}_J(y) \right] \end{aligned} \quad (9.13)$$

*satisfy the following properties:*



1. they are  $(1, 0)$  forms in  $x, y$  and obey the symmetry  $\mathfrak{Q}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) = (-)^r \mathfrak{Q}^{I_r \cdots I_1}_J(y, x)$ ;
2. have vanishing  $\mathfrak{A}$  monodromy in  $x$  and  $y$ , and their  $\mathfrak{B}$  monodromy in  $y$  are given by,

$$\mathfrak{Q}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y + \mathfrak{B}_L) = \mathfrak{Q}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) + \sum_{k=1}^r \frac{(-2\pi i)^k}{k!} \delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_k} \mathfrak{Q}^{I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) \quad (9.14)$$

3. they are holomorphic in  $x$  and  $y$  for all  $r \geq 0$ ;
4. as a consequence, they vanish identically for all  $r \geq 0$ ,

$$\mathfrak{Q}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) = 0 \quad (9.15)$$

We note that the last line in (9.13) may alternatively be expressed solely in terms of the differentials  $g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$ , leading to the following representation,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathfrak{Q}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) &= \omega_M(x) g^{I_1 \cdots I_r M}_J(y, x) + (-1)^r \omega_M(y) g^{I_r \cdots I_1 M}_J(x, y) \\ &\quad + \sum_{k=1}^r (-1)^{k+r} \left[ g^{I_1 \cdots I_k M}_J(y, a_k) g^{I_{k+1} \cdots I_r M}_J(x, b_k) \right. \\ &\quad \left. - g^{I_1 \cdots I_{k-1} M}_J(y, a_k) g^{I_r \cdots I_k M}_J(x, b_k) \right] \end{aligned} \quad (9.16)$$

where  $a_1, \dots, a_r, b_1, \dots, b_r$  are arbitrary points in the universal cover of  $\Sigma$ . Solving the vanishing of  $\mathfrak{Q}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  in (9.13) for the first term on the right side provides the  $x$ -reduced form of  $\omega_M(x) g^{I_1 \cdots I_r M}_J(y, x)$ . The proof of Theorem 9.2 is relegated to Appendix C.7.

### 9.2.1 Uncontracted interchange identities

Since the decompositions (5.11) literally carry over to  $f \rightarrow g$  as well as  $\partial \mathcal{G} \rightarrow \chi$  and  $\partial \Phi \rightarrow \varpi$ , we obtain a meromorphic version of the uncontracted interchange identities (5.12) that  $x$ -reduce  $\omega_J(x) g^{\vec{I} L}_K(y, x)$  with free indices  $J, K, L$  and  $\vec{I} = I_1 \cdots I_r$ .

**Corollary 9.3** *The meromorphic un-contracted interchange identities takes the form,*

$$\begin{aligned} \omega_J(x) g^{\vec{I} L}_K(y, x) &= -(-1)^r \omega_J(y) g^{\vec{I} L}_K(x, y) + \omega_J(x) g^{\vec{I} L}_K(y, a) - \delta_K^L \omega_M(x) g^{\vec{I} M}_J(y, a) \\ &\quad + (-1)^r \omega_J(y) g^{\vec{I} L}_K(x, b) - (-1)^r \delta_K^L \omega_M(y) g^{\vec{I} M}_J(x, b) \\ &\quad + \delta_K^L \sum_{k=1}^r (-1)^{k+r} \left[ g^{I_1 \cdots I_{k-1} M}_J(y, a_k) g^{I_r \cdots I_k M}_J(x, b_k) \right. \\ &\quad \left. - g^{I_1 \cdots I_k M}_J(y, a_k) g^{I_r \cdots I_{k+1} M}_J(x, b_k) \right] \end{aligned} \quad (9.17)$$

with  $\vec{I} = I_1 \cdots I_r$  and two additional arbitrary points  $a, b$  in the universal cover of  $\Sigma$ .

### 9.2.2 Swapping identities

As another important two-point identity among Enriquez kernels, we shall here introduce the meromorphic analogue of the symmetry property,

$$\partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y) = (-)^r \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{I_r \cdots I_1}(y, x) \quad (9.18)$$

which straightforwardly follows from differentiating (3.12) with respect to  $x$  and  $y$ . In contrast to their single-valued counterparts  $\partial_x \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y)$ , the trace components  $\chi^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y)$  of the Enriquez kernels in (9.5) do not feature an exposed holomorphic derivative in  $x$ . Still, the trace component  $\partial \mathcal{G} \rightarrow \chi$  of the substitution rule  $f \rightarrow g$  converts (9.18) to a valid identity stated in the following theorem.

**Theorem 9.4** *The  $(1, 0)$  forms  $\mathcal{U}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y)$  in  $x$  and  $y$  defined by,*

$$\mathcal{U}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y) = \partial_y \chi^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y) - (-)^r \partial_x \chi^{I_r \cdots I_1}(y, x) \quad (9.19)$$

*vanish identically for any  $r \geq 0$*

$$\mathcal{U}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y) = 0 \quad (9.20)$$

The proof of the theorem can be found in Appendix C.8. It relies on the  $\mathfrak{B}$  monodromies in (9.9) as well as the cancellation of poles  $\partial_y \chi(x, y) = -\frac{1}{(x-y)^2} + \text{reg}$  from  $\mathcal{U}(x, y)$ .

By the decomposition (9.5), the  $y$  derivatives of the Enriquez kernels  $g^{I_1 \cdots I_r K}_J(x, y)$  are concentrated in the trace with respect to  $K$  and  $J$ , i.e.

$$\partial_y g^{I_1 \cdots I_r K}_J(x, y) = -\delta_J^K \partial_y \chi^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y) \quad (9.21)$$

and one arrives at the following corollary of Theorem 9.4

**Corollary 9.5** *Derivatives of the Enriquez kernels obey the swapping identities for all  $r \geq 0$*

$$\partial_y g^{I_1 \cdots I_r K}_J(x, y) = (-)^r \partial_x g^{I_r \cdots I_1 K}_J(y, x) \quad (9.22)$$

The swapping identities will play a key role in the change of fibration bases for the meromorphic polylogarithms in section 9.5.

## 9.3 Meromorphic Fay identities

As a meromorphic analogue of the simplest tensorial Fay identity (6.2) of the  $f$ -tensors, the Enriquez kernels  $g^I_J$  and  $g^{I_1 I_2}_J$  are proposed to obey

$$\begin{aligned} g^M_J(x, y) g^J_K(y, z) + g^M_J(y, x) g^J_K(x, z) - g^M_J(x, z) g^J_K(y, z) \\ + \omega_J(x) g^{MJ}_K(y, x) + \omega_J(y) g^{JM}_K(x, z) + \omega_J(x) g^{JM}_K(y, z) = 0 \end{aligned} \quad (9.23)$$

Through the decomposition (9.5) of the Enriquez kernels, the trace with respect to  $M, K$  implies the following meromorphic counterpart of (4.2)

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= \chi(x, y)\chi(y, z) + \chi(y, x)\chi(x, z) - \chi(x, z)\chi(y, z) \\ &\quad - \omega_I(x)\chi^I(y, z) - \omega_I(y)\chi^I(x, z) + \chi_2(x, y) \end{aligned} \quad (9.24)$$

where the symmetric function  $\chi_2(x, y) = \chi_2(y, x)$  can be viewed as the meromorphic analogue of  $\partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}_2(x, y)$  in (3.21) and can be rewritten in analogy with (5.6),

$$\begin{aligned} h \chi_2(x, y) &= \omega_M(x)g^{IM}_I(y, x) + \varpi^J_I(x)\varpi^I_J(y) \\ &= \omega_M(y)g^{IM}_I(x, y) + \varpi^J_I(x)\varpi^I_J(y) \end{aligned} \quad (9.25)$$

The traceless part of (9.23) in turn yields the meromorphic analogue of (6.4)

$$\begin{aligned} \chi(y, x)\varpi^M_K(x) &= -\chi(x, y)\varpi^M_K(y) + \omega_J(x)\varpi^{JM}_K(y) + \omega_J(y)\varpi^{JM}_K(x) \\ &\quad + \omega_J(x)g^{MJ}_K(y, x) - \frac{1}{h}\delta_K^M \omega_J(x)g^{LJ}_L(y, x) \\ &\quad + \varpi^M_J(y)\varpi^J_K(x) - \frac{1}{h}\delta_K^M \varpi^L_J(y)\varpi^J_L(x) \end{aligned} \quad (9.26)$$

The products  $g^M_J(y, x)g^J_K(x, z)$ ,  $\chi(y, x)\chi(x, z)$  and  $\chi(y, x)\varpi^M_K(x)$  may be  $x$ -reduced with the help of equations (9.23), (9.24) and (9.26). Alternatively, (9.23) and (9.24) can be used to  $z$ -reduce the products  $g^M_J(x, z)g^J_K(y, z)$  and  $\chi(x, z)\chi(y, z)$ .

### 9.3.1 Contracted meromorphic Fay identities

More generally, the contracted Fay identities (6.11) and (6.15) at arbitrary weight  $\geq 2$  are proposed to carry over to the Enriquez kernels as follows:

**Conjecture 9.6** *The contracted product  $g^{\vec{P}M}_J(y, z)g^{\vec{T}J}_K(x, z)$  for multi-indices  $\vec{T} = I_1 \cdots I_r$  and  $\vec{P} = P_1 \cdots P_s$ , which is a  $(1, 0)$  form in  $x, y$  and a scalar in  $z$ , can be  $z$ -reduced in terms of Enriquez integration kernels as follows,*

$$\begin{aligned} g^{\vec{P}M}_J(y, z)g^{\vec{T}J}_K(x, z) &= (-1)^s \omega_J(y)g^{\vec{T}M\vec{P}J}_K(x, y) \\ &\quad + g^{\vec{T}M}_J(x, y)g^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, z) + \sum_{k=0}^r g^{I_1 \cdots I_k}_J(x, y)g^{(\vec{P} \sqcup J I_{k+1} \cdots I_r)M}_K(y, z) \\ &\quad + g^{\vec{P}M}_J(y, x)g^{\vec{T}J}_K(x, z) + \sum_{\ell=0}^s g^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell}_J(y, x)g^{(\vec{T} \sqcup J P_{\ell+1} \cdots P_s)M}_K(x, z) \\ &\quad + \sum_{\ell=1}^s (-1)^{s-\ell} (g^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell}_J(y, a_\ell)g^{\vec{T}MP_s \cdots P_{\ell+1}J}_K(x, b_\ell) - g^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell-1}J}_K(y, a_\ell)g^{\vec{T}MP_s \cdots P_\ell J}_K(x, b_\ell)) \end{aligned} \quad (9.27)$$

with arbitrary points  $a_1, \dots, a_s, b_1, \dots, b_s$  in the universal cover of  $\Sigma$ .

In Appendix C, the analogous Fay identities in Theorem 6.2 on the  $z$ -reduction of the scalar  $f^{\vec{P}M}_J(y, z)f^{\vec{T}J}_K(x, z)$  are shown to imply Theorem 6.3 for the  $x$ -reduction of  $f^{\vec{T}J}_J(x, z)f^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, x)$ . This proof only relies on identities of  $f$ -tensors that apply in identical form for the Enriquez kernels, for instance that the dependence of both  $f^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(x, y)$  and  $g^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(x, y)$  on  $y$  is concentrated in the trace  $\delta_J^{I_r}$ , see (3.13) and (9.5). Accordingly, the following meromorphic version of Theorem 6.3 is a corollary of Conjecture 9.6:

**Conjecture 9.7** *The contracted product  $g^{\vec{T}J}_J(x, z)g^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, x)$ , which is a  $(1, 0)$ -form in the repeated point  $x$ , may be  $x$ -reduced as follows in terms of Enriquez integration kernels,*

$$\begin{aligned} g^{\vec{T}J}_J(x, z)g^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, x) &= g^{\vec{T}J}_J(x, z)g^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, z) \\ &\quad - \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-1)^{\ell-s} \sum_{k=0}^r g^{P_s \dots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup I_1 \dots I_k}_J(x, y) g^{P_1 \dots P_{\ell} J I_{k+1} \dots I_r}_K(y, z) \\ &\quad - \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-1)^{\ell-s} g^{P_1 \dots P_{\ell}}_J(y, z) [g^{(P_s \dots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup \vec{T})J}_K(x, y) + g^{(P_s \dots P_{\ell+1} J \sqcup I_1 \dots I_{r-1})I_r}_L(x, z)] \end{aligned} \quad (9.28)$$

### 9.3.2 Uncontracted meromorphic Fay identities

The derivation of uncontracted Fay identities among  $f$ -tensors from contracted ones in section 6.6 is solely based on the decomposition (3.13) into traces and traceless parts which carries over to the Enriquez kernels as seen in (9.5). Accordingly, the uncontracted Fay identities (6.22) hold in identical form for  $f \rightarrow g$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} g^{\vec{P}M}_K(y, z)g^{\vec{T}Q}_L(x, z) &= \delta_L^Q g^{\vec{P}M}_J(y, z)g^{\vec{T}J}_K(x, z) \\ &\quad + g^{\vec{P}M}_K(y, z)g^{\vec{T}Q}_L(x, a) - \delta_L^Q g^{\vec{P}M}_J(y, z)g^{\vec{T}J}_K(x, a) \end{aligned} \quad (9.29)$$

where Conjecture 9.6 may be used to  $z$ -reduce the first term on the right side. Similarly, the uncontracted Fay identities (6.25) have the direct meromorphic analogue

$$\begin{aligned} g^{\vec{T}J}_K(x, z)g^{\vec{P}Q}_L(y, x) &= \delta_L^Q g^{\vec{T}J}_J(x, z)g^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, x) \\ &\quad + g^{\vec{T}J}_K(x, z)g^{\vec{P}Q}_L(y, a) - \delta_L^Q g^{\vec{T}J}_J(x, z)g^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, a) \end{aligned} \quad (9.30)$$

where Conjecture 9.7 may be used to  $x$ -reduce the first term on the right side.

In conclusion, the meromorphic uncontracted Fay identities (9.29) and (9.30) ensure that the elimination of repeated points  $z$  and  $x$  in  $g^{\vec{P}M}_K(y, z)g^{\vec{T}Q}_L(x, z)$  and  $g^{\vec{T}J}_K(x, z)g^{\vec{P}Q}_L(y, x)$  does not rely on the contracted index  $J$  in (9.27) and (9.28), respectively.

### 9.3.3 Iterated meromorphic Fay identities

We have seen in section 6.6.3 that iterative use of uncontracted Fay identities among  $f$ -tensors  $z$ -reduces products of  $f^{\vec{R}}_M(z, y)$  and an arbitrary number of  $f^{\vec{P}_j}_{K_j}(x_j, z)$ . The conjectures in this section imply that the meromorphic uncontracted Fay identities (9.29) and (9.30) take the same form as those of the  $f$ -tensors in (6.22) and (6.25). As a consequence, the reduction algorithm of section 6.6.3 should carry over to arbitrary products  $\prod_{j=1}^N g^{\vec{P}_j}_{K_j}(x_j, z)$  of Enriquez kernels after applying the substitution rule  $f \rightarrow g$  to the  $C$ - and  $D$ -tensors in (6.27).

In conclusion, the above meromorphic Fay identities involving three points are sufficient to  $z$ -reduce arbitrary products of Enriquez kernels of  $(1, 0)$ -form degree  $\leq 1$  in  $z$ . The algorithmic reduction of such products will be important to derive identities among iterated integrals of the Enriquez kernels.

## 9.4 Meromorphic coincident limits

This section is dedicated to the coincident limits  $z \rightarrow y$  of Enriquez kernels  $g^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(y, z)$  and their corollaries for Fay identities. We provide evidence that the results of section 8 on coincident limits of  $f$ -tensors – in particular the modular tensors  $\widehat{\mathfrak{N}}^{I_1 \dots I_r}$  that do not depend on any point – have a direct meromorphic counterpart.

### 9.4.1 Coincident limits of Enriquez kernels

While the coincident limits of  $f$ -tensors were studied based on anti-holomorphic derivatives, our analysis of their meromorphic counterpart  $g^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(y, z)$  at  $z \rightarrow y$  relies on monodromies. With the monodromies (9.9) of the trace components  $\chi^{I_1 \dots I_r}(y, z)$  of the Enriquez kernels at hand, it is straightforward to determine simultaneous monodromies as both of  $y, z$  are moved around the cycle  $\mathfrak{B}_L$ , e.g.

$$\begin{aligned} \chi^I(y + \mathfrak{B}_L, z + \mathfrak{B}_L) &= \chi^I(y, z) - 2\pi i \varpi^I_L(y) + \frac{(2\pi i)^2}{2} \left(1 - \frac{1}{h}\right) \delta^I_L \omega_L(y) \\ \chi^{IJ}(y + \mathfrak{B}_L, z + \mathfrak{B}_L) &= \chi^{IJ}(y, z) + 2\pi i (\delta^J_L \chi^I(y, z) - \delta^I_L \chi^J(y, z) - \varpi^{IJ}_L(y)) \\ &\quad + \frac{(2\pi i)^2}{2} \left( \delta^I_L \varpi^J_L(y) - \frac{1}{2} \delta^J_L \varpi^I_L(y) \right) + \frac{(2\pi i)^3}{3!} \left( \frac{1}{h} - 1 \right) \delta^{IJ}_L \omega_L(y) \end{aligned} \quad (9.31)$$

Upon comparison with (9.6), the simultaneous  $\mathfrak{B}$  monodromy  $\chi^I(y + \mathfrak{B}_L, z + \mathfrak{B}_L) - \chi^I(y, z)$  is found to be identical with that of  $\varpi^{MI}_M(y)$ . In the coincident limit  $z \rightarrow y$ , the difference  $\chi^I(y, y) - \varpi^{MI}_M(y)$  is therefore a single-valued and holomorphic  $(1, 0)$ -form in  $y$  which can

thus be expanded in  $\omega_M(y)$ ,

$$\chi^I(y, y) = \varpi^{MI}{}_M(y) + \omega_M(y) \mathfrak{N}^{MI} \quad (9.32)$$

for some  $y$ -independent  $\mathfrak{N}^{MI}$ . The restriction of  $g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(x, y)$  to meromorphic Kronecker-Eisenstein kernels at genus one, see (9.4), together with the coincident limits,

$$\lim_{y \rightarrow x} g^{(r)}(x-y) = -G_r, \quad r \geq 2 \quad (9.33)$$

implies that the quantity  $\mathfrak{N}^{MI}$  in (9.32) can be viewed as a higher-genus uplift of the quasi-modular holomorphic Eisenstein series (8.3),

$$\mathfrak{N}^{IJ}|_{h=1} = G_2 \quad (9.34)$$

The right side of (9.32) is obtained from the non-meromorphic identity (8.14) through the formal substitution rule  $\partial\Phi \rightarrow \varpi$  and  $\widehat{\mathfrak{N}}^{MI} \rightarrow \mathfrak{N}^{MI}$ . However, the coincident limit of  $\chi^I(y, z)$  leading to the left side of (9.32) does not necessitate any analogue of the subtraction in (8.11) prior to the limit  $z \rightarrow y$  of  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}^I(y, z)$ . It is tempting to apply the same substitution rules to the limits  $z \rightarrow y$  of  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(y, z)$  at higher rank  $r \geq 2$  in section 8.3. Indeed, substituting  $\partial\Phi \rightarrow \varpi$  and  $\widehat{\mathfrak{N}}^{MI} \rightarrow \mathfrak{N}^{MI}$  into the expression (8.24) for  $\lim_{z \rightarrow y} \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{IJ}(y, z)$  completely captures the monodromy (9.31) of  $\chi^{IJ}(y + \mathfrak{B}_L, z + \mathfrak{B}_L) - \chi^{IJ}(y, z)$  in the limit  $z \rightarrow y$ : The first five terms on the right side of

$$\begin{aligned} \chi^{IJ}(y, y) &= \varpi^{IMJ}{}_M(y) - \varpi^{JMI}{}_M(y) + \varpi^{MIJ}{}_M(y) \\ &\quad + \varpi^I{}_M(y) \mathfrak{N}^{MJ} - \varpi^J{}_M(y) \mathfrak{N}^{MI} + \omega_M(y) \mathfrak{N}^{MIJ} \end{aligned} \quad (9.35)$$

fully capture the monodromies of the left side in  $y$ , which introduces yet another  $y$ -independent meromorphic function  $\mathfrak{N}^{MIJ}$  in the last term. The matching of the monodromies on both sides relies on the symmetry  $\mathfrak{N}^{IM} = \mathfrak{N}^{MI}$  of the meromorphic functions in (9.32) which we shall justify in the discussion below (9.40).

More generally, we expect the following meromorphic analogue of the  $z \rightarrow y$  limit (8.32) of  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(y, z)$ :

**Conjecture 9.8** *The coincident limits of the  $\delta_K^J$  trace components  $\chi^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(y, z)$  of the Enriques kernels  $g^{I_1 \cdots I_r J}{}_K(y, z)$  in (9.5) with  $r \geq 1$  are given by,*

$$\begin{aligned} \chi^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(y, y) &= \omega_M(y) \mathfrak{N}^{MI_1 I_2 \cdots I_r} + \varpi^{MI_1 \cdots I_r}{}_M(y) \\ &\quad + \sum_{\substack{1 \leq p \leq q \\ (p, q) \neq (1, r)}}^r (-1)^{r-q} \left[ \varpi^{I_1 I_2 \cdots I_{p-1} \sqcup I_r I_{r-1} \cdots I_{q+1}}{}_M(y) \mathfrak{N}^{MI_p I_{p+1} \cdots I_q} \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \varpi^{(I_1 I_2 \cdots I_{p-1} \sqcup I_r I_{r-1} \cdots I_{q+1}) MI_p I_{p+1} \cdots I_q}{}_M(y) \right] \end{aligned} \quad (9.36)$$

provided that the meromorphic  $y$ -independent quantities  $\mathfrak{N}$  obey cyclic symmetry,

$$\mathfrak{N}^{I_1 I_2 \cdots I_r} = \mathfrak{N}^{I_2 \cdots I_r I_1} \quad (9.37)$$

Assuming the cyclic symmetries (9.37) at lower rank, we have verified (9.36) by comparing monodromies on both sides up to and including rank four. In case the cyclic symmetry in (9.37) fails at some ranks  $r \geq 3$ , then the right side of (9.36) needs to be augmented by counterterms involving at least one factor of  $\mathfrak{N}^{I_1 I_2 \cdots I_s} - \mathfrak{N}^{I_2 \cdots I_s I_1}$  in each term to match the  $\mathfrak{B}$  monodromies. By the restriction (9.7) of the components  $\varpi$  and  $\chi$  of the Enriquez kernels to genus one and their coincident limits (9.33), we recover holomorphic Eisenstein series of modular weight  $r \geq 3$  from the genus-one instance of (9.35) and (9.36),

$$\mathfrak{N}^{I_1 I_2 \cdots I_r} \Big|_{h=1} = G_r \quad (9.38)$$

We leave it as two important open problems to find  $\mathfrak{A}$ -cycle-integral or theta-function representations for  $\mathfrak{N}^{I_1 I_2 \cdots I_r}$  and to determine their modular properties.

Note that the cyclic symmetry (9.37) of the meromorphic quantities  $\mathfrak{N}^{I_1 I_2 \cdots I_r}$  is expected to extend to the full dihedral group:

**Conjecture 9.9** *The meromorphic quantities  $\mathfrak{N}^{I_1 I_2 \cdots I_r}$  with  $r \geq 2$  exhibit alternating parity under reflection  $I_1 I_2 \cdots I_r \rightarrow I_r \cdots I_2 I_1$  of their indices:*

$$\mathfrak{N}^{I_1 I_2 \cdots I_r} = (-1)^r \mathfrak{N}^{I_r \cdots I_2 I_1} \quad (9.39)$$

#### 9.4.2 Coincident limits of meromorphic Fay identities at weight two

With the above candidate expressions for the limits  $z \rightarrow y$  of  $\chi^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(y, z)$ , we shall now spell out the coincident limits of the conjectural meromorphic Fay identities of section 9.3. In the same way as the pole  $\partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, y) = (y-x)^{-1} + \text{reg}$  in non-meromorphic Fay identities introduced  $y$ -derivatives of  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  into their coincident limits of section 8.4, the simple pole  $\chi(x, y) = (y-x)^{-1} + \text{reg}$  gives rise to contributions  $\partial_y g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  to the subsequent formulas. As an additional simplifying feature of the meromorphic setting, one does not encounter any analogues of the Abelian integrals in (8.9) or the terms  $\sim (\bar{z}-\bar{y})$  in (C.56) which compensate for the ill-defined  $z \rightarrow y$  limit of  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}^I(y, z)$ .

The simplest example is the  $z \rightarrow y$  limit of the meromorphic Fay identity (9.24). Using the coincident limit (9.32) of  $\chi^I(y, z)$ , we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &= \chi(x, y)\chi(y, x) - \partial_y \chi(x, y) + \chi_2(x, y) \\ &\quad - \mathfrak{N}^{IJ} \omega_I(y) \omega_J(x) - \omega_I(y) \chi^I(x, y) - \omega_I(x) \varpi^{MI}_M(y) \end{aligned} \quad (9.40)$$

as a meromorphic analogue of (8.17) with  $\chi_2$  given by (9.25). By integrating  $x$  and  $y$  over the  $\mathfrak{A}^P$  and  $\mathfrak{A}^Q$  cycles, one can deduce the symmetry property  $\mathfrak{N}^{IJ} = \mathfrak{N}^{JI}$  from (9.40):

- $\chi(x, y)\chi(y, x)$  and  $\chi_2(x, y)$  are symmetric under  $x \leftrightarrow y$  by inspection, and so is  $\partial_y \chi(x, y) = \partial_x \chi(y, x)$  by the swapping identity in Theorem 9.4 at rank  $r = 0$ ; hence, the respective  $\mathfrak{A}$ -periods  $\oint_{\mathfrak{A}^P} dx \oint_{\mathfrak{A}^Q} dy$  of  $\chi_2(x, y)$  and the non-singular combination  $\chi(x, y)\chi(y, x) - \partial_y \chi(x, y)$  are symmetric under  $P \leftrightarrow Q$ ;
- the last two terms  $-\omega_I(y)\chi^I(x, y) - \omega_I(x)\varpi^{MI}_M(y)$  are also symmetric under  $x \leftrightarrow y$  by the corollary  $\omega_M(x)g^{IM}_I(y, x) = \omega_M(y)g^{IM}_I(x, y)$  of the interchange identity (9.15) and therefore have a  $P \leftrightarrow Q$  symmetric integral against  $\oint_{\mathfrak{A}^P} dx \oint_{\mathfrak{A}^Q} dy$ ;

By virtue of these observations, the computation of  $\mathfrak{N}^{QP} = \oint_{\mathfrak{A}^P} dx \oint_{\mathfrak{A}^Q} dy \mathfrak{N}^{IJ} \omega_I(y) \omega_J(x)$  from (9.40) yields a symmetric function under  $P \leftrightarrow Q$  as was used in the matching of  $\mathfrak{B}$  monodromies in (9.35).

The scalar coincident Fay identity (9.40) and the traceless two-tensor identity (9.26) can be combined to the following meromorphic counterpart of (8.18)

$$g^I{}_J(x, y) g^J{}_K(y, x) = \delta^K_I \partial_y \chi(x, y) - \omega_J(y) g^{I\sqcup J}{}_K(x, y) - \omega_J(x) g^{JI}{}_K(y, y) \quad (9.41)$$

which also follows from the  $z \rightarrow y$  limit of (9.23).

### 9.4.3 Coincident limits of meromorphic Fay identities at arbitrary weight

At higher weight, we shall use the compact notation,

$$\mathcal{X}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(y) = \begin{cases} g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(y, y) & : r \geq 2 \\ \varpi^{I_1}{}_J(y) & : r = 1 \\ \omega_J(y) & : r = 0 \end{cases} \quad (9.42)$$

analogous to (8.38). The trace part of  $g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(y, y) = \varpi^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(y) - \delta_J^{I_r} \chi^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(y, y)$  is proposed to admit the further decomposition via (9.36), though the conjectures in this section would not be affected by tentative counterterms in (9.36) involving  $\mathfrak{N}^{I_1 I_2 \cdots I_s} - \mathfrak{N}^{I_2 \cdots I_s I_1}$ . In the notation of (9.42), the meromorphic coincident Fay identity at arbitrary weight (which is conjectural since the underlying three-point Fay identities (9.28) are) takes the form,

**Conjecture 9.10** *The contracted product  $g^{\vec{I}}{}_J(x, y) g^{\vec{P}J}{}_K(y, x)$  may be  $x$ -reduced as follows,*

$$\begin{aligned} g^{\vec{I}}{}_J(x, y) g^{\vec{P}J}{}_K(y, x) &= g^{\vec{I}}{}_J(x, y) \mathcal{X}^{\vec{P}J}{}_K(y) + (-)^s \delta_K^{I_r} \partial_y \chi^{\vec{P} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(x, y) \\ &\quad - \sum_{k=0}^r \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^{\ell-s} g^{P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_k}{}_J(x, y) \mathcal{X}^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell} J I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}{}_K(y) \\ &\quad - \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^{\ell-s} \mathcal{X}^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell}}{}_J(y) g^{P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} J \sqcup \vec{I}}{}_K(x, y) \end{aligned} \quad (9.43)$$



This contracted version of the meromorphic coincident Fay identity can be uplifted to an uncontracted version through the meromorphic analogue of (8.41):

$$\begin{aligned} g^{\vec{I}}_K(x, y) g^{\vec{P}Q}_L(y, x) &= \delta_L^Q g^{\vec{I}}_J(x, y) g^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, x) \\ &+ g^{\vec{I}}_K(x, y) g^{\vec{P}Q}_L(y, a) - \delta_L^Q g^{\vec{I}}_J(x, y) g^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, a) \end{aligned} \quad (9.44)$$

with an arbitrary point  $a$  on the universal cover of  $\Sigma$ . For the single-valued analogue of the coincident Fay identities (9.43) in Theorem 8.3, the steps in Appendix C.6 lead to the reformulation in Theorem 8.4. By adapting the computations of Appendix C.6 to  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J \rightarrow g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J$ , the meromorphic coincident Fay identities (9.43) can be shown to admit the following alternative form:

**Conjecture 9.11** *The product  $g^{\vec{I}}_J(x, y) g^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, x)$  may be alternatively  $x$ -reduced via,*

$$\begin{aligned} g^{\vec{I}}_J(x, y) g^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, x) &= -(-1)^s \omega_J(y) g^{\vec{I} \sqcup \vec{P}J}_K(x, y) + (-1)^s \delta_K^{I_r} \partial_y \chi^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1} \sqcup \vec{P}}(x, y) \\ &- \sum_{k=0}^{r-1} \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-1)^{s-\ell} g^{I_1 \cdots I_k \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1}}_J(x, y) g^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell J I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}_K(y, y) \\ &- \sum_{\ell=1}^s (-1)^{s-\ell} [g^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell}_J(y, a_\ell) g^{P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} J \sqcup \vec{I}}_K(x, y) - g^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell-1} J}_K(y, a_\ell) g^{P_s \cdots P_\ell J \sqcup \vec{I}}_J(x, y)] \end{aligned} \quad (9.45)$$

with arbitrary points  $a_1, \dots, a_s$  on the universal cover of  $\Sigma$ .

In comparison to the non-meromorphic analogue (8.42) of (9.45), the coincident limit  $g^{JI_r}_K(y, y)$  in the  $(k, \ell) = (r-1, 0)$  term of the second line is by itself well-defined and there is no need to sidestep the ill-defined  $z \rightarrow y$  limit of  $f^{JI_r}_K(y, z)$  via  $\partial_y \Phi^{JI_r}_K(y) - \delta_K^{I_r} C^J(y)$ .

## 9.5 Change of fibration basis for meromorphic polylogarithms

This section aims to provide an introduction to the implications of our identities among Enriquez kernels for the corresponding iterated integrals. We shall focus on the meromorphic polylogarithms introduced in section 5.6 of [38] for hyperelliptic  $\Sigma$  and extended here to arbitrary Riemann surfaces of genus  $h$ ,

$$\tilde{\Gamma} \left( \begin{matrix} \vec{I}_1 & \vec{I}_2 & \cdots & \vec{I}_\ell \\ J_1 & J_2 & \cdots & J_\ell \\ p_1 & p_2 & \cdots & p_\ell \end{matrix}; x, y \right) = \int_y^x dt g^{\vec{I}_1}_{J_1}(t, p_1) \tilde{\Gamma} \left( \begin{matrix} \vec{I}_2 & \cdots & \vec{I}_\ell \\ J_2 & \cdots & J_\ell \\ p_2 & \cdots & p_\ell \end{matrix}; t, y \right), \quad \tilde{\Gamma} \left( \begin{matrix} \emptyset \\ \emptyset \\ \emptyset \end{matrix}; x, y \right) = 1 \quad (9.46)$$

This relation provides a definition of the polylogarithms, recursively in the length  $\ell \geq 0$ , and in the number of points  $p_1, \dots, p_\ell$ , as we shall now explain. For multi-indices  $\vec{I}_1, \vec{I}_2, \dots, \vec{I}_\ell$  involving  $n_1, n_2, \dots, n_\ell \geq 0$  letters, the specialization of (9.46) to genus one

exactly matches<sup>18</sup> the formulation of elliptic polylogarithms via  $g^{(n_i)}$ -kernels [22] once the lower endpoint  $y$  of the integration path is fixed to the origin of the universal cover of the torus,

$$\tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{I}_1 & \vec{I}_2 & \cdots & \vec{I}_\ell \\ J_1 & J_2 & \cdots & J_\ell \\ p_1 & p_2 & \cdots & p_\ell \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) \Big|_{\substack{h=1 \\ y=0}} = \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} n_1 & n_2 & \cdots & n_\ell \\ p_1 & p_2 & \cdots & p_\ell \end{smallmatrix}; x\right) \quad (9.47)$$

As is familiar from the elliptic polylogarithm  $\tilde{\Gamma}\left(\frac{1}{a}; x\right)$  with  $a = 0$  and  $a = x$  [21, 24], the integral  $\tilde{\Gamma}\left(\frac{I}{p}; x, y\right)$  over the singular integration kernel  $g^I_J(t, p) = \frac{\delta^I_J}{t-p} + \text{reg}$  exhibits endpoint divergences if  $p = x$  or  $p = y$  which require regularization, for instance via tangential base points [79, 73, 2]. At higher length  $\ell \geq 2$ , the meromorphic higher-genus polylogarithms (9.46) are taken to be shuffle-regularized such that the treatment of endpoint divergences is determined by the regularization prescription for  $\tilde{\Gamma}\left(\frac{I}{p}; x, y\right)$ .

Empty multi-indices  $\vec{I}_k = \emptyset$  in (9.46) refer to integration kernels  $\omega_{J_k}(t)$  which do not depend on  $p_k$ , and we shall then omit the third row of the respective column as in  $\tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \cdots & \emptyset & \cdots \\ \cdots & J_k & \cdots \\ \cdots & \cdots & \cdots \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right)$ . If all the multi-indices  $\vec{I}_k$  are empty, the polylogarithms (9.46) reduce to iterated Abelian integrals  $\Gamma_{J_1 \dots J_r}(x, y)$  obtained from the special case (7.7) of the generically non-meromorphic polylogarithms  $\Gamma(\mathbf{w}; x, y; p)$  of [37] for words  $\mathbf{w}$  in letters  $a^{J_k}$  only,

$$\tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \emptyset & \emptyset & \cdots & \emptyset \\ J_1 & J_2 & \cdots & J_\ell \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) = \Gamma(a^{J_1} a^{J_2} \cdots a^{J_\ell}; x, y; p) = \Gamma_{J_1 \dots J_\ell}(x, y) \quad (9.48)$$

The dependence of (9.46) on the points  $p_k$  is concentrated in the traces with respect to  $J_k$  with the rightmost index of  $\vec{I}_k$ , and the relation  $\chi^{I_1 \dots I_s}(t, p) = -\frac{1}{h} g^{I_1 \dots I_s K}_K(t, p)$  propagates as follows to the polylogarithms in (9.46),

$$\int_y^x dt \chi^{\vec{I}_1}(t, p_1) \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{I}_2 & \cdots & \vec{I}_\ell \\ J_2 & \cdots & J_\ell \\ p_2 & \cdots & p_\ell \end{smallmatrix}; t, y\right) = -\frac{1}{h} \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{I}_1 K & \vec{I}_2 & \cdots & \vec{I}_\ell \\ K & J_2 & \cdots & J_\ell \\ p_1 & p_2 & \cdots & p_\ell \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) \quad (9.49)$$

By the meromorphicity of the Enriquez kernels, the polylogarithms in (9.46) are meromorphic in all points  $x, y, p_1, \dots, p_\ell$  in the universal cover of  $\Sigma$  and in the moduli of the surface. Accordingly, total differentials reduce to the components involving the holomorphic derivative, and one for instance simplifies  $d_\xi$  to  $d\xi \partial_\xi$  in,

$$\tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{I}_1 & \cdots & \vec{I}_k & \cdots & \vec{I}_\ell \\ J_1 & \cdots & J_k & \cdots & J_\ell \\ p_1 & \cdots & p_k & \cdots & p_\ell \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) = \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{I}_1 & \cdots & \vec{I}_k & \cdots & \vec{I}_\ell \\ J_1 & \cdots & J_k & \cdots & J_\ell \\ p_1 & \cdots & q & \cdots & p_\ell \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) + \int_q^{p_k} d\xi \partial_\xi \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{I}_1 & \cdots & \vec{I}_k & \cdots & \vec{I}_\ell \\ J_1 & \cdots & J_k & \cdots & J_\ell \\ p_1 & \cdots & \xi & \cdots & p_\ell \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) \quad (9.50)$$

In the remainder of this section, we shall combine (9.50) with the meromorphic interchange and Fay identities of sections 9.2 and 9.3 to perform *changes of fibration bases* for the

---

<sup>18</sup>We depart from the normalization conventions in section 5.6 of [38] by powers of  $-2\pi i$  due to the relative factors in (9.1) between the integration kernels  $g^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(x, y)$  in (9.46) and the  $\omega^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(x, y)$  employed in the hyperelliptic polylogarithms in the reference.

meromorphic higher-genus polylogarithms of (9.46). The existence of the change-of-fibration-basis identities is essential for the closure of (9.46) under integration as detailed in the case of non-meromorphic higher-genus polylogarithms in early section 7. The explicit form of these identities to be derived below from (9.50) at low length  $\ell \leq 2$  is valuable for applications to Feynman integrals, string amplitudes or other situations in physics. The key ideas of the subsequent examples straightforwardly apply to higher length  $\ell$  and allow us to algorithmically (in fact recursively in  $\ell$ ) relegate the dependence of (9.46) on an arbitrary point  $p_k$  solely to the endpoint of the integration path as seen in (9.50).

### 9.5.1 Length one

At length one, the opening line (9.50) leads us to the following change of fibration basis,

$$\begin{aligned}
\tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} I_1 \cdots I_r \\ J \\ p \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) - \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} I_1 \cdots I_r \\ J \\ q \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) &= \int_q^p d\xi \int_y^x dt \partial_\xi g^{I_1 \cdots I_r} J(t, \xi) \\
&= -\delta_J^{I_r} \int_q^p d\xi \int_y^x dt \partial_\xi \chi^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(t, \xi) \\
&= (-)^r \delta_J^{I_r} \int_q^p d\xi \int_y^x dt \partial_t \chi^{I_{r-1} \cdots I_1}(\xi, t) \\
&= (-)^r \delta_J^{I_r} \int_q^p d\xi (\chi^{I_{r-1} \cdots I_1}(\xi, x) - \chi^{I_{r-1} \cdots I_1}(\xi, y)) \\
&= \frac{1}{h} (-)^r \delta_J^{I_r} \left\{ \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} I_{r-1} \cdots I_1 K \\ K \\ y \end{smallmatrix}; p, q\right) - \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} I_{r-1} \cdots I_1 K \\ K \\ x \end{smallmatrix}; p, q\right) \right\} \tag{9.51}
\end{aligned}$$

From the first line to the second, we have used the fact that  $\partial_\xi g^{I_1 \cdots I_r} J(t, \xi)$  is proportional to  $\delta_J^{I_r}$  and in going to the third line we have applied the swapping identity in Theorem 9.4. The integrals over  $\xi$  in the fourth line were lined up with the polylogarithms  $\tilde{\Gamma}$  in the last line by means of the integration identity (9.49) for the trace components  $\chi^{P_1 \cdots P_s}(x, y)$  of the Enriquez kernels.

One could have also carried out the change of fibration basis without isolating the  $\xi$ -dependence of  $\partial_\xi g^{I_1 \cdots I_r} J(t, \xi)$  through the trace decomposition (9.5). With the alternative representation (9.22) of the swapping identity, one arrives at,

$$\tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} I_1 \cdots I_r \\ J \\ p \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) - \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} I_1 \cdots I_r \\ J \\ q \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) = (-)^r \left\{ \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} I_{r-1} \cdots I_1 I_r \\ J \\ y \end{smallmatrix}; p, q\right) - \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} I_{r-1} \cdots I_1 I_r \\ J \\ x \end{smallmatrix}; p, q\right) \right\} \tag{9.52}$$

Equivalence to the earlier form (9.51) of the change of fibration basis at length one follows from the fact that the traceless part of  $\tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} I_{r-1} \cdots I_1 I_r \\ J \\ y \end{smallmatrix}; p, q\right)$  is independent on  $y$ . Note that the

specialization of (9.52) to genus one and  $y = q = 0$  reproduces the well-known identity among elliptic polylogarithms (see section 2.2.2 of [21] for derivations of closely related identities),

$$\tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} r \\ p \end{smallmatrix}; x\right) - \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} r \\ 0 \end{smallmatrix}; x\right) = (-)^r \left\{ \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} r \\ 0 \end{smallmatrix}; p\right) - \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} r \\ x \end{smallmatrix}; p\right) \right\} \quad (9.53)$$

### 9.5.2 Length two

The key steps in the length-one computation of (9.51) generalize to carrying out the change of fibration bases in higher-genus polylogarithms of arbitrary length  $\ell \geq 2$ . We shall explicitly present the case of length  $\ell = 2$  with multi-indices  $\vec{I} = I_1 \cdots I_r$ ,  $\vec{P} = P_1 \cdots P_s$  and its reflection  $\overleftarrow{P} = P_s \cdots P_1$ , again starting from (9.50),

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{I} & \overleftarrow{P}^M \\ K & R \\ z & p \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) - \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{I} & \overleftarrow{P}^M \\ K & R \\ z & q \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) &= \int_q^p d\xi \int_y^x dt_1 g^{\vec{I}}_K(t_1, z) \int_y^{t_1} dt_2 \partial_\xi g^{\overleftarrow{P}^M}_R(t_2, \xi) \\ &= (-)^s \int_q^p d\xi \int_y^x dt_1 g^{\vec{I}}_K(t_1, z) (g^{\vec{P}^M}_R(\xi, t_1) - g^{\vec{P}^M}_R(\xi, y)) \\ &= (-)^s \delta_R^M \int_q^p d\xi \int_y^x dt_1 g^{\vec{I}}_J(t_1, z) (g^{\vec{P}^J}_K(\xi, t_1) - g^{\vec{P}^J}_K(\xi, y)) \\ &= (-)^s \delta_R^M \left\{ \int_q^p d\xi \int_y^x dt g^{\vec{I}}_J(t, z) g^{\vec{P}^J}_K(\xi, t) - \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{I} \\ J \\ z \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{P}^J \\ K \\ y \end{smallmatrix}; p, q\right) \right\} \end{aligned} \quad (9.54)$$

We have applied the swapping identity  $\partial_\xi g^{\overleftarrow{P}^M}_R(t_2, \xi) = (-)^s \partial_{t_2} g^{\vec{P}^M}_R(\xi, t_2)$  in passing to the second line and then used a relabeling of the trace-decomposition identity (9.30) to introduce contracted indices  $J$  in the integrand. In this way, the bilinear  $g^{\vec{I}}_J(t, z) g^{\vec{P}^J}_K(\xi, t)$  in the last line is amenable to the uncontracted Fay identity in Conjecture 9.7.

Since the goal of this section is to arrive at a fibration basis with all the  $p$ -dependence in the integration limit, it is essential to perform the integration over  $t$  prior to that over  $\xi$ . This is accomplished by  $t$ -reducing the last line of (9.54) via (9.28) and expressing the  $t$ -integrals in terms of polylogarithms,

$$\begin{aligned} \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{I} & \overleftarrow{P}^M \\ K & R \\ z & p \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) - \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{I} & \overleftarrow{P}^M \\ K & R \\ z & q \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) &= \delta_R^M \left\{ (-)^s \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{I} \\ J \\ z \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) \left[ \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{P}^J \\ K \\ z \end{smallmatrix}; p, q\right) - \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{P}^J \\ K \\ y \end{smallmatrix}; p, q\right) \right] \right. \\ &\quad - \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^\ell \sum_{k=0}^r \int_q^p d\xi g^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell J I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}_K(\xi, z) \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup J \\ K \\ \xi \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) \\ &\quad - \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^\ell \left[ \int_q^p d\xi g^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell J}_J(\xi, z) \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} (P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup \vec{I})^J \\ K \\ \xi \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) \right. \\ &\quad \left. \left. + \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} P_1 \cdots P_\ell \\ J \\ z \end{smallmatrix}; p, q\right) \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} (P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} J \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r+1})^J \\ K \\ z \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) \right] \right\} \end{aligned} \quad (9.55)$$

In order to express the leftover integrals over  $\xi$  in terms of  $\tilde{\Gamma}(\cdots; p, q)$  in the aspired fibration basis, it remains to apply the length-one identity (9.52) to rewrite both  $\tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_k \\ J \\ \xi \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right)$  and  $\tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} (P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup \vec{I})^J \\ K \\ \xi \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right)$  in the fibration basis of  $\tilde{\Gamma}(\cdots; \xi, q)$ . With the recursion (6.5) for the shuffle product, the leftover  $\xi$ -integrals take the form,

$$\begin{aligned} \int_q^p d\xi g^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell J I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}{}_K(\xi, z) \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_k \\ J \\ \xi \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) \\ = \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_k \\ J \\ q \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} P_1 \cdots P_\ell J I_{k+1} \cdots I_r \\ K \\ z \end{smallmatrix}; p, q\right) \\ + (-)^{k+s-\ell} \left\{ \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} P_1 \cdots P_\ell J I_{k+1} \cdots I_r \\ K \\ z \end{smallmatrix} \begin{smallmatrix} (P_{\ell+2} \cdots P_s \sqcup I_k \cdots I_1) P_{\ell+1} \\ J \\ y \end{smallmatrix}; p, q\right) - (x \leftrightarrow y) \right\} \\ + (-)^{k+s-\ell} \left\{ \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} P_1 \cdots P_\ell J I_{k+1} \cdots I_r \\ K \\ z \end{smallmatrix} \begin{smallmatrix} (P_{\ell+1} \cdots P_s \sqcup I_{k-1} \cdots I_1) I_k \\ J \\ y \end{smallmatrix}; p, q\right) - (x \leftrightarrow y) \right\} \end{aligned} \quad (9.56)$$

as well as

$$\begin{aligned} \int_q^p d\xi g^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell J}{}_J(\xi, z) \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} (P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup \vec{I})^J \\ K \\ \xi \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) = \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} (P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup \vec{I})^J \\ K \\ q \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} P_1 \cdots P_\ell \\ J \\ z \end{smallmatrix}; p, q\right) \\ + (-)^{s-\ell+r+1} \left\{ \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} P_1 \cdots P_\ell \\ J \\ z \end{smallmatrix} \begin{smallmatrix} (P_{\ell+1} \cdots P_s \sqcup \vec{I})^J \\ K \\ y \end{smallmatrix}; p, q\right) - (x \leftrightarrow y) \right\} \end{aligned} \quad (9.57)$$

The above computations express a generic length-two polylogarithm  $\tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{I}_1 & \vec{I}_2 \\ J_1 & J_2 \\ p_1 & p_2 \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right)$  in the fibration basis of  $\tilde{\Gamma}(\cdots; p_2, q)$ . The alternative fibration basis of  $\tilde{\Gamma}(\cdots; p_1, q)$  can be readily attained by employing the shuffle product,

$$\tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{I}_1 & \vec{I}_2 \\ J_1 & J_2 \\ p_1 & p_2 \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) = \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{I}_1 \\ J_1 \\ p_1 \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{I}_2 \\ J_2 \\ p_2 \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) - \tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{I}_2 & \vec{I}_1 \\ J_2 & J_1 \\ p_2 & p_1 \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right) \quad (9.58)$$

and applying relabelings of the changes of fibration bases (9.52) and (9.55) at length  $\ell = 1$  and  $\ell = 2$  to the  $p_1$ -dependence on the right side.

### 9.5.3 Arbitrary length

Similar to the non-meromorphic change-of-fibration-basis identities in sections 7.2 and 7.3, our method (9.50) to change fibration bases of meromorphic polylogarithms is recursive in their length. The use of swapping identities and meromorphic Fay identities in the  $\ell = 2$  computations of (9.54) and (9.55) generalizes to arbitrary length  $\ell$  and necessitates change-of-fibration-basis identities at length  $\leq \ell-1$  to perform the  $\xi$ -integral on the right side of (9.50). For instance,  $\tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{I}_1 & \cdots & \vec{I}_\ell \\ J_1 & \cdots & J_\ell \\ p_1 & \cdots & p_\ell \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right)$  can be brought into the fibration basis of  $\tilde{\Gamma}(\cdots; p_\ell, q)$  as follows:

- straightforwardly adapt the steps of (9.54) to perform the innermost integral, resulting in contributions of the form  $g^{\vec{I}_{\ell-1} J}(t_{\ell-1}, p_{\ell-1}) g^{\vec{P} J_K}(\xi, t_{\ell-1})$  to the leftover integrand;
- $t_{\ell-1}$ -reduce this bilinear and integrate the outcome of Fay identities over  $t_1, \dots, t_{\ell-1}$  in terms of  $\tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{I}_1 & \dots & \vec{I}_{\ell-2} & \vec{K} \\ J_1 & \dots & J_{\ell-2} & L \\ p_1 & \dots & p_{\ell-2} & p_{\ell-1} \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right)$  and  $\tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{I}_1 & \dots & \vec{I}_{\ell-2} & \vec{K} \\ J_1 & \dots & J_{\ell-2} & L \\ p_1 & \dots & p_{\ell-2} & \xi \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right)$  of length  $\ell-1$  as in (9.55);
- assuming that change-of-fibration-basis identities at length  $\ell-1$  are available, express all the  $\tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{I}_1 & \dots & \vec{I}_{\ell-2} & \vec{K} \\ J_1 & \dots & J_{\ell-2} & L \\ p_1 & \dots & p_{\ell-2} & \xi \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right)$  of the previous step in the fibration basis of  $\tilde{\Gamma}(\dots; \xi, q)$  to perform the  $\xi$ -integral as in (9.56) and (9.57).

The rewriting of  $\tilde{\Gamma}\left(\begin{smallmatrix} \vec{I}_1 & \dots & \vec{I}_k & \dots & \vec{I}_{\ell} \\ J_1 & \dots & J_k & \dots & J_{\ell} \\ p_1 & \dots & p_k & \dots & p_{\ell} \end{smallmatrix}; x, y\right)$  at arbitrary  $k \leq \ell$  in the fibration basis of  $\tilde{\Gamma}(\dots; p_{\ell}, q)$  can be reduced to the previous case of  $k = \ell$  by moving the column of  $p_k$  to the rightmost position via shuffle identities similar to (9.58) and importing relations at lower length.

## 10 Conclusions and further directions

As the main result of this work, we have generalized the Fay identities among the Kronecker-Eisenstein integration kernels in the elliptic polylogarithms of Brown and Levin [19] to compact Riemann surfaces of arbitrary genus. Our higher-genus Fay identities are bilinear relations among the single-valued tensorial integration kernels  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  that furnish the backbone of the flat connection used to generate the polylogarithms in [37]. Bilinears of the schematic form  $f(y, z)f(x, z)$  and  $f(x, z)f(y, x)$  with arbitrary collections of tensor indices are rewritten in (6.11) and (6.15) without repeated appearance of the points  $z$  and  $x$ , respectively. These Fay identities among single-valued but non-meromorphic kernels  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  are proposed to apply in identical form to the meromorphic but multi-valued kernels  $g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  introduced by Enriquez [33].

Already at genus one, Fay identities among Kronecker-Eisenstein kernels are crucial to demonstrate the closure of elliptic polylogarithms under taking primitives [19] and to develop concrete integration algorithms [21]. Similarly, the higher-genus Fay identities in this work are essential to change fibration bases and to determine primitives of the polylogarithms in [37] when they are multiplied by more than one  $f$ -tensor, i.e. necessary conditions for closure under integration. In fact, Fay identities involving three points on the surface suffice to integrate products of  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  kernels involving an arbitrary number of points (as is familiar from genus one). By the meromorphic Fay identities in this work, the same algorithms and arguments for closure under integration apply to iterated integrals of the multi-valued Enriquez kernels  $g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  including the hyperelliptic polylogarithms of [38].

The coincident limit of the single-valued Fay identities introduces modular tensors  $\widehat{\mathfrak{N}}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}$  of all ranks  $r \geq 2$  that do not depend on marked points and reduce to (almost) holomorphic Eisenstein series upon specialization to genus one. By analogy with the role of coincident Fay identities at genus one for the differential equations [85] of modular graph forms [30, 31], the modular tensors  $\widehat{\mathfrak{N}}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}$  are expected to govern the differential relations among modular graph tensors at arbitrary genus [52]. Our coincident Fay identities among Enriquez kernels similarly relate the  $y \rightarrow x$  limit of  $g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$  to certain meromorphic functions on Torelli space that should prominently feature in the differential structure of higher-genus analogues of elliptic multiple zeta values [27].

In applications to string scattering amplitudes, the Fay identities in this work will be a driving force for bootstrap approaches to their moduli-space integrand and the integrations over the moduli in the low-energy expansion. This can for instance be anticipated from the simplifications of fermionic correlation functions – cyclic products of so-called Szegő kernels – in terms of  $f$ -tensors [47]. Our Fay identities will facilitate the identification of simplifying amplitude structures from the conspiracy of these fermionic correlators with bosonic ones.

## A The prime form and the Arakelov Green function

The purpose of this appendix is to collect some basic results on  $\vartheta$ -functions, the prime form, the Arakelov Green function, and some aspects of their relation with string amplitudes. For a more detailed and systematic exposition, we refer to [7, 89].

The *Siegel upper half space* of rank  $h$  is the set of  $h \times h$  symmetric matrices with complex entries and positive definite imaginary part,

$$\mathcal{H}_h = \left\{ \Omega \in \mathbb{C}^{h \times h} \text{ such that } \Omega^t = \Omega, \operatorname{Im}(\Omega) > 0 \right\} \quad (\text{A.1})$$

The space  $\mathcal{H}_h$  may also be given as the Kähler coset  $\mathcal{H}_h = Sp(2h, \mathbb{R})/U(h)$  where  $Sp(2h, \mathbb{R})$  is the group of matrices  $M \in Sp(2h, \mathbb{R})$  defined by,

$$M = \begin{pmatrix} A & B \\ C & D \end{pmatrix}, \quad M^t \mathfrak{J} M = \mathfrak{J}, \quad \mathfrak{J} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -I \\ I & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad (\text{A.2})$$

and  $A, B, C, D$  are real  $h \times h$  matrices. The space  $\mathcal{H}_1$  is the Poincaré upper half plane.

*Riemann  $\vartheta$ -functions* are holomorphic functions of  $(\zeta, \Omega) \in \mathbb{C}^h \times \mathcal{H}_h$  that may be augmented by characteristics  $\delta = [\delta', \delta'']$  with  $\delta', \delta'' \in \mathbb{C}^h$ , and are defined as follows,

$$\vartheta[\delta](\zeta|\Omega) = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{Z}^h} \exp \left( i\pi(n + \delta')^t \Omega (n + \delta') + 2\pi i(n + \delta')^t (\zeta + \delta'') \right) \quad (\text{A.3})$$

Half-integer characteristics  $\delta', \delta'' \in (\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z})^h$  are either even or odd depending on whether the integer  $4(\delta')^t \delta''$  is even or odd or, equivalently, whether  $\vartheta[\delta](\zeta|\Omega)$  is even or odd in  $\zeta$ .

The homology group  $H_1(\Sigma, \mathbb{Z})$  of a compact Riemann surface  $\Sigma$  (which is connected by definition) of genus  $h$  is isomorphic to  $\mathbb{Z}^{2h}$  and may be generated by a canonical homology basis of cycles  $\mathfrak{A}^I$  and  $\mathfrak{B}_J$  with intersection pairing  $\mathfrak{J}(\mathfrak{A}^I, \mathfrak{A}^J) = \mathfrak{J}(\mathfrak{B}_I, \mathfrak{B}_J) = 0$  and  $\mathfrak{J}(\mathfrak{A}^I, \mathfrak{B}_J) = \delta_J^I$  where  $I, J = 1, \dots, h$ . The dual cohomology group  $H^1(\Sigma, \mathbb{Z})$  may be generated by  $h$  holomorphic Abelian differentials  $\omega_J$  which are canonically normalized on  $\mathfrak{A}^I$ -cycles as in (3.1). The modular group  $Sp(2h, \mathbb{Z})$  transforms a canonical homology basis into a canonical homology basis. Its transformation laws were summarized in section 3.1.

The period matrix  $\Omega$  of a Riemann surface  $\Sigma$  of genus  $h$ , defined in (3.1), is an element of the corresponding Siegel upper half space  $\mathcal{H}_h$  for all genera  $h$ . However, the converse does not hold globally for genus  $h \geq 2$  and does not hold even locally for genus  $h \geq 4$  where it gives rise to the Schottky problem. The subspace of  $\mathcal{H}_h$  whose elements correspond to the period matrix of a compact Riemann surface is referred to as *Torelli space* and denoted  $\mathcal{T}_h$ . Equivalently, one may define  $\mathcal{T}_h$  as the moduli space of Riemann surfaces of genus  $h$  endowed with a choice of canonical homology basis.



## A.1 The prime form

For any odd half-integer characteristics  $\nu$ , one defines a holomorphic  $(1, 0)$  form,

$$\omega_\nu(x) = \omega_I(x) \partial^I \vartheta[\nu](0|\Omega), \quad \partial^I \vartheta[\nu](0|\Omega) = \frac{\partial}{\partial \zeta_I} \vartheta[\nu](\zeta|\Omega) \Big|_{\zeta=0} \quad (\text{A.4})$$

whose  $2(h-1)$  zeros are all double zeros as a consequence of the Riemann vanishing theorem. As a result, its square root  $h_\nu(x)$  is a holomorphic  $(\frac{1}{2}, 0)$  form on  $\Sigma$ , namely it is a spinor with spin structure  $\nu$ . The *prime form* is defined as follows,

$$E(x, y) = \frac{\vartheta[\nu](\zeta|\Omega)}{h_\nu(x) h_\nu(y)}, \quad \zeta_I = \int_y^x \omega_I \quad (\text{A.5})$$

The prime form  $E(x, y)$  is a holomorphic  $(-\frac{1}{2}, 0)$  form in  $x$  and  $y$ , and is independent of the choice of  $\nu$ . While its  $\mathfrak{A}$  monodromy is given by a factor of  $\pm 1$ , its  $\mathfrak{B}$  monodromy is non-trivial and renders  $E(x, y)$  multiple-valued on  $\Sigma$ . Meromorphic Abelian differentials of the second and third kind, given by,

$$\partial_x \partial_y \ln E(x, y), \quad \partial_x \ln \frac{E(x, u)}{E(x, v)} \quad (\text{A.6})$$

respectively, are single-valued  $(1, 0)$  forms in  $x$  and  $y$ , but the latter is multiple-valued in  $u, v$ . For local complex coordinates  $x, y$  parametrizing nearby points, the prime form satisfies,

$$E(x, y) = x - y + \mathcal{O}((x - y)^3) \quad (\text{A.7})$$

and vanishes nowhere else on  $\Sigma$ . Therefore  $E(x, y)$  plays the role of a local difference function between points on a Riemann surface of arbitrary genus. As a result, we have,

$$\partial_{\bar{x}} \partial_x \ln \frac{E(x, y)}{E(x, z)} = \pi \delta(x, y) - \pi \delta(x, z) \quad (\text{A.8})$$

The Riemann-Roch theorem precludes the existence of a single-valued meromorphic  $(1, 0)$  form with only a single simple pole on a compact Riemann surface  $\Sigma$ , a fact familiar from electrostatics that one cannot place a single charge on a compact manifold.

## A.2 The Arakelov Green function

The Arakelov Green function  $\mathcal{G}(x, y)$  is a single-valued scalar Green function of  $x, y \in \Sigma$ , which is symmetric  $\mathcal{G}(y, x) = \mathcal{G}(x, y)$  and is defined by the following equations,

$$\partial_{\bar{x}} \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, y) = -\pi \delta(x, y) + \pi \kappa(x), \quad \int_{\Sigma} d^2x \kappa(x) \mathcal{G}(x, y) = 0 \quad (\text{A.9})$$

Here,  $\kappa(x)$  is the pull-back to  $\Sigma$  of the translation-invariant Kähler form on the Jacobian variety  $J(\Sigma) = \mathbb{C}^h / (\mathbb{Z}^h + \Omega\mathbb{Z}^h)$ , and is given in terms of the Abelian differentials  $\omega_I$  by,

$$\kappa(x) = \frac{1}{h} \omega_I(x) \bar{\omega}^I(x), \quad \int_{\Sigma} d^2x \kappa(x) = 1 \quad (\text{A.10})$$

As a result,  $\kappa$  is a modular invariant and conformally invariant volume form on  $\Sigma$ . Since the defining equations for the Arakelov Green function in (A.9) are modular and conformally invariant, so is their unique solution  $\mathcal{G}(x, y)$ .

An explicit construction of  $\mathcal{G}(x, y)$  may be given in terms of the so-called *string Green function*  $G(x, y) = G(y, x)$  defined by,

$$G(x, y) = -\log |E(x, y)|^2 + 2\pi \left( \text{Im} \int_y^x \omega_I \right) \left( \text{Im} \int_y^x \omega^I \right) \quad (\text{A.11})$$

While the second term on the right side transforms as a scalar in  $x, y$ , the first term does not as it involves the logarithm of a differential form of non-zero weight. As a result,  $G(x, y)$  transforms non-trivially under conformal transformations  $x \rightarrow x', y \rightarrow y'$ ,

$$G'(x', y') = G(x, y) + u(x) + u(y) \quad (\text{A.12})$$

for some function  $u(x)$  which depends on  $x$  and the conformal transformation  $x \rightarrow x'$ . To properly define  $G(x, y)$  and relate it to  $\mathcal{G}(x, y)$ , we choose a (simply connected) fundamental domain  $\Sigma_f$  for the Riemann surface  $\Sigma$ , in terms of which the Arakelov Green function may be obtained by,

$$\mathcal{G}(x, y) = G(x, y) - \gamma(x) - \gamma(y) + \gamma_0 \quad (\text{A.13})$$

where  $\gamma(x)$  and  $\gamma_0$  are given by,

$$\gamma(x) = \int_{\Sigma_f} d^2y \kappa(y) G(x, y), \quad \gamma_0 = \int_{\Sigma_f} d^2x \kappa(x) \gamma(x) \quad (\text{A.14})$$

The Arakelov Green function, so obtained, is properly modular and conformally invariant.

## B Vanishing cyclic forms $\mathcal{V}_I^{(w)}$ at arbitrary genus

In this appendix, we propose a recursive construction of single-valued and holomorphic  $(1, 0)$ -forms  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(w)}$  in  $w+1$  points  $x_1, \dots, x_{w+1}$  on a higher-genus surface  $\Sigma$  which

1. are cyclically symmetric under  $x_i \rightarrow x_{i+1}$  with  $x_{w+2} = x_1$ ;
2. share the pole structure of the rational function (2.5) of  $r = w+1$  points on the sphere;
3. generalize the vanishing elliptic  $V_w(1, \dots, w+1)$  functions of (2.12) to arbitrary genus;
4. generalize the vanishing  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(2)}(x_1, x_2, x_3)$  function in (6.3) to higher multiplicity;
5. are solely expressed in terms of  $f$ -tensors and holomorphic Abelian differentials;
6. integrate to zero against  $\prod_{j=1}^{w+1} \int_{\Sigma} d^2x_j \bar{\omega}^{K_j}(j)$  and thus vanish by the earlier properties.

By the cyclic invariance of  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(w)}(1, 2, \dots, w+1) = \mathcal{V}_I^{(w)}(x_1, x_2, \dots, x_{w+1})$ , one can fully characterize the subsequent construction of the aspired  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(w)}$  functions through those terms where the free vector index  $I$  is carried by  $(1, 0)$ -forms  $f^{\vec{P}}_I(1, a)$  or  $\omega_I(1)$  in  $x_1$  as opposed to  $x_{j \neq 1}$ . Imposing the  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(w)}$  functions to reproduce the vanishing elliptic  $V_w(1, \dots, w+1)$  functions (2.12) upon restriction to genus one admits the two choices  $a = 2$  and  $a = w+1$  for the second point of the characterizing  $f^{\vec{P}}_I(1, a)$  factors.

### B.1 Examples at low weights

In fact, the construction of vanishing  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(w)}$  functions for all values  $w \leq 5$  – and conjecturally for all higher  $w \geq 6$  – succeeds with two additional simplifying features

- there are no factors of  $\omega_I(1)$  carrying the free vector index of  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(w)}(1, 2, \dots, w+1)$ , so that the free index  $I$  is always carried by a factor of  $f^{\vec{P}}_I(1, a)$  for  $\vec{P} \neq \emptyset$ ;
- all factors of  $f^{\vec{P}}_I(1, a)$  in  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(w)}(1, 2, \dots, w+1)$  have  $a = 2$  and not  $a = w+1$

which are illustrated by the following examples:

$$\begin{aligned}
 \mathcal{V}_I^{(1)}(1, 2) &= \omega_J(2) f^J_I(1, 2) + \text{cycl}(1, 2) \\
 \mathcal{V}_I^{(2)}(1, 2, 3) &= \omega_J(2) \omega_K(3) f^{KJ}_I(1, 2) + \omega_J(2) f^J_K(3, 1) f^K_I(1, 2) + \text{cycl}(1, 2, 3) \\
 \mathcal{V}_I^{(3)}(1, 2, 3, 4) &= \omega_J(2) \omega_K(3) \omega_L(4) f^{LKJ}_I(1, 2) + \omega_J(2) f^J_K(3, 4) \omega_L(4) f^{LK}_I(1, 2) \\
 &\quad + \omega_L(2) \omega_J(3) f^J_K(4, 1) f^{KL}_I(1, 2) + \omega_J(2) f^J_K(3, 4) f^K_L(4, 1) f^L_I(1, 2) \\
 &\quad + \omega_J(2) \omega_K(3) f^{KJ}_L(4, 1) f^L_I(1, 2) + \text{cycl}(1, 2, 3, 4)
 \end{aligned} \tag{B.1}$$

Note that the vanishing of  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(1)}(1, 2)$  is equivalent to the weight-one interchange identity (5.2), and that the vanishing of  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(2)}(1, 2, 3)$  can be verified through the tensorial Fay identity (6.2) at weight two. One may suspect that the vanishing of the higher-weight  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(w)}$  in this section can be deduced from a sequence of three-point Fay identities (6.11) or (6.15), and it would be interesting to demonstrate this at generic multiplicity. In absence of a direct computation, we have proven the vanishing of  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(3)}$  in (B.1) and  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(4)}, \mathcal{V}_I^{(5)}$  below by checking

- integrating to zero: The expressions for  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(w)}$  involve no more than  $w$  factors of  $f^{\vec{P}}_J(a, b)$  without any cycles among the pairs  $x_a, x_b$ . Hence, for each term in  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(w)}$ , at least one of the points  $x_c$  only enters through the  $(1, 0)$ -form leg  $x_a = x_c$  of a single  $f^{\vec{P}}_J(a, b)$  without any instance of  $b = c$ . Such a term is a total derivative of a single-valued function of  $x_c$  and thus integrates to zero against  $\int_{\Sigma} d^2x_c \bar{\omega}^K(c)$ .
- meromorphicity: The anti-holomorphic derivatives in all points vanish for  $x_j \neq x_i$  as has been tested by computer algebra up to and including  $w = 5$ .
- absence of poles: The residues of the poles  $(x_j - x_{j+1})^{-1}$  in  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(w)}$  are given by the lower-weight function  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(w-1)}(1, \dots, j, j+2, \dots, w+1)$ . Since the latter satisfies the earlier vanishing conditions to the weights  $w \leq 6$  we tested, the absence of poles in  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(w)}$  is established by induction in  $w$ .

The restriction of our expressions for  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(w \leq 5)}$  to genus one via  $f^{I_1 \dots I_r}_J(x, y) \rightarrow f^{(r)}(x - y)$  matches the expansion (2.12) of the vanishing  $V_w(1, 2, \dots, w+1)$  functions as one can easily see from the unit coefficients on both sides.

The representation (B.1) of the cyclic seeds can be lined up with a recursively defined family of modular tensors,

$$\begin{aligned}
P_I(1, 2) &= \omega_I(1) \\
P_I(1, 2, 3) &= \omega_K(1) f^K_I(2, 3) = P_K(1, 2) f^K_I(2, 3) \\
P_I(1, 2, 3, 4) &= \omega_K(1) f^K_L(2, 3) f^L_I(3, 4) + \omega_K(1) \omega_L(2) f^{LK}_I(3, 4) \\
&= P_L(1, 2, 3) f^L_I(3, 4) + P_K(1, 2) P_L(2, 3) f^{LK}_I(3, 4) \\
P_I(1, 2, 3, 4, 5) &= P_L(1, 2, 3, 4) f^L_I(4, 5) + P_K(1, 2) P_L(2, 3) P_M(3, 4) f^{MLK}_I(4, 5) \\
&\quad + [P_K(1, 2, 3) P_L(3, 4) + P_K(1, 2) P_L(2, 3, 4)] f^{LK}_I(4, 5)
\end{aligned} \tag{B.2}$$

in the sense that,

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{V}_I^{(1)}(1, 2) &= P_I(2, 1, 2) + \text{cycl}(1, 2) \\
\mathcal{V}_I^{(2)}(1, 2, 3) &= P_I(2, 3, 1, 2) + \text{cycl}(1, 2, 3) \\
\mathcal{V}_I^{(3)}(1, 2, 3, 4) &= P_I(2, 3, 4, 1, 2) + \text{cycl}(1, 2, 3, 4)
\end{aligned} \tag{B.3}$$

In the first line of (B.2), we refer to an implicit adjacent leg in the notation  $\omega_I(1) = P_I(1, 2)$  to preserve the weight  $n-2$  of the other  $P_I(1, 2, \dots, n)$ .

## B.2 Higher-weight conjectures

We shall next present a conjectural higher-multiplicity generalization of the expressions (B.1) or (B.3) for  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(w \leq 3)}$  by proposing a recursive construction of higher-point tensor functions  $P_I(a_1, a_2, \dots, a_k)$  such that,

$$\mathcal{V}_I^{(n-1)}(1, 2, \dots, n) = P_I(2, 3, \dots, n, 1, 2) + \text{cycl}(1, 2, \dots, n) \quad (\text{B.4})$$

obeys the properties in the preamble of this appendix. Our proposal for an all-multiplicity family of  $P_I$  – in particular the extension of the recursion (B.2) – is most conveniently stated in the shorthand notation,

$$\hat{P}_I(1, 2, \dots, n) = P_I(1, 2, \dots, n, n+1) \quad (\text{B.5})$$

where the last leg without  $(1, 0)$ -form degree is kept implicit.<sup>19</sup> The recursion relations (B.2) then take the more compact form,

$$\begin{aligned} \hat{P}_I(1) &= \omega_I(1) \\ \hat{P}_I(1, 2) &= \hat{P}_K(1) f^K_I(2, 3) \\ \hat{P}_I(1, 2, 3) &= \hat{P}_K(1, 2) f^K_I(3, 4) + \hat{P}_K(1) \hat{P}_L(2) f^{LK}_I(3, 4) \\ \hat{P}_I(1, 2, 3, 4) &= \hat{P}_K(1, 2, 3) f^K_I(4, 5) + [\hat{P}_K(1, 2) \hat{P}_L(3) + \hat{P}_K(1) \hat{P}_L(2, 3)] f^{LK}_I(4, 5) \\ &\quad + \hat{P}_K(1) \hat{P}_L(2) \hat{P}_M(3) f^{MLK}_I(4, 5) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B.6})$$

and we shall also spell out the next instance relevant for  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(4)}(1, 2, 3, 4, 5)$ :

$$\begin{aligned} \hat{P}_I(1, 2, 3, 4, 5) &= \hat{P}_K(1, 2, 3, 4) f^K_I(5, 6) \\ &\quad + [\hat{P}_K(1, 2, 3) \hat{P}_L(4) + \hat{P}_K(1, 2) \hat{P}_L(3, 4) + \hat{P}_K(1) \hat{P}_L(2, 3, 4)] f^{LK}_I(5, 6) \\ &\quad + [\hat{P}_K(1, 2) \hat{P}_L(3) \hat{P}_M(4) + \hat{P}_K(1) \hat{P}_L(2, 3) \hat{P}_M(4) + \hat{P}_K(1) \hat{P}_L(2) \hat{P}_M(3, 4)] f^{MLK}_I(5, 6) \\ &\quad + \hat{P}_K(1) \hat{P}_L(2) \hat{P}_M(3) \hat{P}_N(4) f^{NMLK}_I(5, 6) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B.7})$$

We have verified the validity of (B.7) and a similar 16-term expression for  $\hat{P}_I(1, 2, \dots, 6)$  to reproduce the functions  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(4)}$  and  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(5)}$  with the desired properties via (B.4) and (B.5).

---

<sup>19</sup>Given that the last point  $n+1$  in the  $f^{\vec{P}}_I(n, n+1)$ -tensors entering  $\hat{P}_I(1, 2, \dots, n)$  is excluded from the notation on the left side, the  $\hat{P}_I$  can be thought of as being defined with respect to a cyclic reference ordering  $1, 2, \dots, w$ . As an exceptional property of the  $n = 1$  case, the notation  $\hat{P}_I(1) = \omega_I(1)$  reflects all the variables of this tensor function.

The pattern exhibited by these low-weight formulas leads us to the following conjecture at arbitrary multiplicity.

**Conjecture B.1** *The recursion relation for the seeds  $\hat{P}_I$  of the cyclic forms  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(n-1)}$  in the sense of (B.4) and (B.5) at arbitrary multiplicity is given by,*

$$\hat{P}_I(1, 2, \dots, n) = \sum_{j=1}^{n-1} \sum_{A_1 A_2 \dots A_j = \mathbf{N}} \hat{P}_{K_1}(A_1) \hat{P}_{K_2}(A_2) \dots \hat{P}_{K_j}(A_j) f^{K_j \dots K_2 K_1}_I(n, n+1) \quad (\text{B.8})$$

where  $\mathbf{N}$  stands for the sequence  $\mathbf{N} = 1\,2\,\dots\,(n-1)$  and the sum over  $\mathbf{N} = A_1 \dots A_j$  stands for the sum over all deconcatenations of  $\mathbf{N}$  into non-empty ordered sets  $A_1, \dots, A_j$  (see below for examples). Decomposing the sum over  $j$  into its individual terms gives the following more explicit formula,

$$\begin{aligned} \hat{P}_I(1, \dots, n) &= \hat{P}_K(1, \dots, n-1) f^K_I(n, n+1) + \sum_{AB=\mathbf{N}} \hat{P}_{K_1}(A) \hat{P}_{K_2}(B) f^{K_2 K_1}_I(n, n+1) \\ &+ \sum_{ABC=\mathbf{N}} \hat{P}_{K_1}(A) \hat{P}_{K_2}(B) \hat{P}_{K_3}(C) f^{K_3 K_2 K_1}_I(n, n+1) \\ &+ \dots \\ &+ \hat{P}_{K_1}(1) \hat{P}_{K_2}(2) \dots \hat{P}_{K_{n-1}}(n-1) f^{K_{n-1} \dots K_2 K_1}_I(n, n+1) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{B.9})$$

For example, the sum  $\sum_{AB=\mathbf{N}}$  runs over all deconcatenations of  $\mathbf{N} = 1\,2\,\dots\,(n-1)$  into two disjoint and non-empty ordered sequences  $A = 1\,2\,\dots\,i$  and  $B = (i+1)\,\dots\,(n-1)$  for  $i = 1, \dots, n-2$ , while the sum  $\sum_{ABC=\mathbf{N}}$  runs over  $A = 1\,2\,\dots\,i$ ,  $B = (i+1)\,\dots\,j$ , and  $C = (j+1)\,\dots\,(n-1)$  with  $1 \leq i < j \leq n-2$ .

We have verified that the recursive construction (B.4), (B.5) and (B.8) yields vanishing  $\mathcal{V}_I^{(w)}$ -functions up to and including  $w = 5$  by the analysis of holomorphicity and vanishing surface integrals as detailed in section B.1. The validity of the construction at arbitrary weights  $w \geq 6$  is expected but conjectural.

## C Proofs of the main lemmas and theorems

In this appendix, we collect the proofs of Lemma 6.1, Lemma 6.4, and Theorems 6.2, 6.3, 8.3, 8.4, 9.2 and 9.4. The lemmas and theorems were stated in the main body of the paper, but their proofs are too lengthy to be given there in any detail.

### C.1 Proof of Lemma 6.1

To prove Lemma 6.1, we proceed as follows. The combination  $\mathcal{S}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z)$  defined in (6.8) is a  $(1, 0)$  form in both  $x$  and  $y$  and a scalar in  $z$ . Following the two steps in section 4.2, we shall first prove that it is holomorphic in  $x, y, z$  so that it must be independent of  $z$ , and a linear combination of  $\omega_A(x)\omega_B(y)$  with coefficients that are independent of  $x$  and  $y$ . Then, by showing that its integral against  $\bar{\omega}^A(x)\bar{\omega}^B(y)$  vanishes, we establish the Lemma.

To show that  $\mathcal{S}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z)$  is holomorphic in  $x, y, z$ , we begin by noticing its symmetry,

$$\mathcal{S}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) = \mathcal{S}^{\vec{P}|\vec{I}}_K(y, x, z) \quad (\text{C.1})$$

and evaluate its  $\bar{\partial}$  derivatives with respect to  $x, y, z$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_{\bar{x}} \mathcal{S}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) &= -\pi \bar{\omega}^{I_1}(x) \mathcal{S}^{I_2 \dots I_r |\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) & r \geq 1 \\ \partial_{\bar{y}} \mathcal{S}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) &= -\pi \bar{\omega}^{P_1}(y) \mathcal{S}^{\vec{I} | P_2 \dots P_s}_K(x, y, z) & s \geq 1 \\ \partial_{\bar{z}} \mathcal{S}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) &= \pi \bar{\omega}^J(z) \mathcal{S}^{I_1 \dots I_{r-1} | P}_J(x, y, z) \delta_K^{I_r} \\ &\quad + \pi \bar{\omega}^J(z) \mathcal{S}^{\vec{I} | P_1 \dots P_{s-1}}_J(x, y, z) \delta_K^{P_s} & r, s \geq 1 \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.2})$$

When  $r = 0$ , the corresponding equations become,

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_{\bar{x}} \mathcal{S}^{\emptyset|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) &= 0 \\ \partial_{\bar{y}} \mathcal{S}^{\emptyset|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) &= -\pi \bar{\omega}^{P_1}(y) \mathcal{S}^{\emptyset | P_2 \dots P_s}_K(x, y, z) & s \geq 1 \\ \partial_{\bar{z}} \mathcal{S}^{\emptyset|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) &= \pi \bar{\omega}^J(z) \mathcal{S}^{\emptyset | P_1 \dots P_{s-1}}_J(x, y, z) \delta_K^{P_s} & s \geq 1 \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.3})$$

while for  $s = 0$  we have,

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_{\bar{x}} \mathcal{S}^{\vec{I}|\emptyset}_K(x, y, z) &= -\pi \bar{\omega}^{I_1}(x) \mathcal{S}^{I_2 \dots I_r |\emptyset}_K(x, y, z) & r \geq 1 \\ \partial_{\bar{y}} \mathcal{S}^{\vec{I}|\emptyset}_K(x, y, z) &= 0 \\ \partial_{\bar{z}} \mathcal{S}^{\vec{I}|\emptyset}_K(x, y, z) &= \pi \bar{\omega}^J(z) \mathcal{S}^{I_1 \dots I_{r-1} |\emptyset}_J(x, y, z) \delta_K^{I_r} & r \geq 1 \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.4})$$

Finally, for  $r = s = 0$ , all  $z$ -dependence cancels out and the function reduces to,

$$\mathcal{S}^{\emptyset|\emptyset}_K(x, y, z) = \omega_J(x) f^J_K(y, x) + \omega_J(y) f^J_K(x, y) \quad (\text{C.5})$$

which vanishes identically by the basic interchange identity given in (5.2).

We shall now proceed with a proof by induction on  $n = r+s$  for  $r, s \geq 0$ . For given  $n \geq 1$  we assume that  $\mathcal{S}^{\vec{I}'|\vec{P}'}_K(x, y, z)$  vanishes for all pairs  $(r', s')$  such that  $r'+s' \leq n-1$  and  $\vec{I}' = I_1 \cdots I_{r'}$  and  $\vec{P}' = P_1 \cdots P_{s'}$ . From the structure of the differential equations in (C.2), (C.3), and (C.4), it follows that the  $\bar{\partial}$  derivatives in  $x, y, z$  of all  $\mathcal{S}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z)$  with  $r+s = n$  then vanish, so that  $\mathcal{S}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z)$  is independent of  $z$  and is a holomorphic  $(1, 0)$  form in both  $x$  and  $y$ . Integrating against  $\bar{\omega}^A(x)$  and  $\bar{\omega}^B(y)$ , we see by inspection of the defining equation (6.8) that the integral in  $y$  of the first and third lines vanishes and that the integral in  $x$  of the second and fourth lines vanishes (recall that the  $f$ -tensors are total derivatives in their first argument of single-valued functions). Therefore, we have,

$$\int_{\Sigma} d^2x \bar{\omega}^A(x) \int_{\Sigma} d^2y \bar{\omega}^B(y) \mathcal{S}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) = 0 \quad (\text{C.6})$$

Since  $\mathcal{S}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z)$  is a holomorphic  $(1, 0)$  form in  $x$  and  $y$ , which is independent of  $z$ , as was already established earlier, it follows that  $\mathcal{S}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) = 0$  for all  $r+s = n$ . This completes the proof by induction on  $n$  of Lemma 6.1.

## C.2 Proof of Theorem 6.2

To prove Theorem 6.2, we begin by recasting the relation (6.11) in terms of the following sum, in which the variables  $x$  and  $z$  occur only through a single factor in each term,

$$\mathcal{Y}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y, z) = f^{\vec{I}M}_J(x, y) f^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, z) + \sum_{k=0}^r f^{I_1 \cdots I_k}_J(x, y) f^{(\vec{P} \sqcup J I_{k+1} \cdots I_r)M}_K(y, z) \quad (\text{C.7})$$

This sum is precisely the second line in (6.11). Inspection of (6.11) reveals that Theorem 6.2 may be expressed as the vanishing of the combination  $\mathcal{R}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y, z)$  defined as follows,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{R}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y, z) &= \mathcal{Y}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y, z) + \mathcal{Y}^{\vec{P}|\vec{I}|M}_K(y, x, z) \\ &\quad - f^{\vec{P}M}_J(y, z) f^{\vec{I}J}_K(x, z) + \mathcal{Z}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.8})$$

where  $\mathcal{Z}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y)$  is given by,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{Z}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y) &= (-)^s \omega_J(y) f^{\vec{I}M\check{P}J}_K(x, y) \\ &\quad + \sum_{\ell=1}^s (-)^{s-\ell} \left( f^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell}}_J(y, b_{\ell}) f^{\vec{I}MP_s \cdots P_{\ell+1}J}_K(x, a_{\ell}) \right. \\ &\quad \left. - f^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell-1}J}_K(y, b_{\ell}) f^{\vec{I}MP_s \cdots P_{\ell}}_J(x, a_{\ell}) \right) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.9})$$



To prove the vanishing of  $\mathcal{R}^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y, z)$  we shall first show below that it is holomorphic in  $x, y, z$ . Since  $\mathcal{R}^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y, z)$  is a scalar in  $z$  it must then be independent of  $z$ , and since it is a  $(1, 0)$  form in  $x$  and  $y$ , it must admit a decomposition into a linear combination of  $\omega_A(x)\omega_B(y)$  with coefficients that are independent of  $x$  and  $y$ . Second, we shall show that its integral against  $\bar{\omega}^A(x)\bar{\omega}^B(y)$  vanishes,

$$\int_{\Sigma} d^2x \bar{\omega}^A(x) \int_{\Sigma} d^2y \bar{\omega}^B(y) \mathcal{R}^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y, z) = 0 \quad (\text{C.10})$$

The combination of these two results then implies the vanishing of  $\mathcal{R}^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y, z)$ , thereby completing the proof of Theorem 6.2.

To show holomorphicity of  $\mathcal{R}$ , we begin by evaluating the  $\bar{\partial}$  derivatives of  $\mathcal{Y}$  in (C.7),

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_{\bar{x}} \mathcal{Y}^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y, z) &= -\pi \bar{\omega}^{I_1}(x) \mathcal{Y}^{I_2 \dots I_r |\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y, z) + \pi \delta(x, y) f^{(\vec{P} \sqcup \vec{T})^M}_K(y, z) \\ \partial_{\bar{y}} \mathcal{Y}^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y, z) &= -\pi \bar{\omega}^{P_1}(y) \mathcal{Y}^{\vec{T} | P_2 \dots P_s | M}_K(x, y, z) - \pi \delta(y, x) f^{(\vec{P} \sqcup \vec{T})^M}_K(x, z) \\ \partial_{\bar{z}} \mathcal{Y}^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y, z) &= \pi \bar{\omega}^L(z) \left( f^{\vec{T}^M}_K(x, y) f^{\vec{P}}_L(y, z) + \omega_J(x) f^{\vec{P} \sqcup J \vec{T}}_L(y, z) \delta^K_M \right) \\ &\quad + \pi \delta^K_M \bar{\omega}^L(z) \sum_{\ell=1}^r f^{I_1 \dots I_{\ell}}_J(x, y) f^{\vec{P} \sqcup J I_{\ell+1} \dots I_r}_L(y, z) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.11})$$

and the  $\bar{\partial}$  derivatives of  $\mathcal{Z}$  in (C.9),

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_{\bar{x}} \mathcal{Z}^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y) &= -\pi \bar{\omega}^{I_1}(x) \mathcal{Z}^{I_2 \dots I_r |\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y) \\ \partial_{\bar{y}} \mathcal{Z}^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y) &= -\pi \bar{\omega}^{P_1}(y) \mathcal{Z}^{\vec{T} | P_2 \dots P_s | M}_K(x, y) & s \geq 2 \\ \partial_{\bar{y}} \mathcal{Z}^{\vec{T} | P | M}_K(x, y) &= -\pi \bar{\omega}^P(y) \omega_J(y) f^{\vec{T}^M J}_K(x, y) & s = 1 \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.12})$$

Combining these results with the definition of  $\mathcal{R}^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y, z)$ , we obtain the following formulas for its  $\bar{\partial}$  derivatives,

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_{\bar{x}} \mathcal{R}^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y, z) &= -\pi \bar{\omega}^{I_1}(x) \mathcal{R}^{I_2 \dots I_r |\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y, z) \\ \partial_{\bar{y}} \mathcal{R}^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y, z) &= -\pi \bar{\omega}^{P_1}(y) \mathcal{R}^{\vec{T} | P_2 \dots P_s | M}_K(x, y, z) \\ \partial_{\bar{z}} \mathcal{R}^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y, z) &= \pi \bar{\omega}^L(z) \mathcal{S}^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}}_L(x, y, z) \delta^K_M \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.13})$$

where the combination  $\mathcal{S}^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}}_L(x, y, z)$  is the one defined in (6.8) of Lemma 6.1.

Since we have already proven  $\mathcal{S}^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}}_L(x, y, z) = 0$  in Lemma 6.1, it follows from the third line in (C.13) that  $\mathcal{R}^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y, z)$  is a holomorphic scalar on  $\Sigma$ , and thus independent of  $z$ . Next, we proceed by induction on the sum  $r+s$  as advocated in section 4.2. We have already

established that the case  $r = s = 0$  corresponds to the weight-two identity (6.2), which was proven earlier. Now let us assume that we have established the vanishing of  $\mathcal{R}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y, z)$  for all  $r, s \geq 0$  such that  $r+s \leq n$ . The first two equations in (C.13) then imply that the combinations  $\mathcal{R}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y, z)$  are holomorphic  $(1, 0)$  forms in  $x$  and  $y$  for all  $r, s$  such that  $r+s = n+1$ . To further establish that the combination vanishes, we show that its integral against  $\bar{\omega}^A(x)\bar{\omega}^B(y)$  vanishes. To see this, note that the integral of  $\mathcal{Z}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y)$  against  $\bar{\omega}^A(x)$  vanishes term by term. Similarly, the first term on the second line in (C.8) integrates to zero against  $\bar{\omega}^A(x)$ . Finally,  $\mathcal{Y}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y, z)$  integrates to zero against  $\bar{\omega}^B(y)$ , so that all terms in (C.8) individually integrate to zero against the combined  $\bar{\omega}^A(x)\bar{\omega}^B(y)$ . Therefore  $\mathcal{Z}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}|M}_K(x, y) = 0$  for all  $r+s = n+1$ , thus completing our proof by induction on  $r+s$ .

### C.3 Proof of Lemma 6.4

The starting point for the proof of Lemma 6.4 is again Lemma 6.1 which states the vanishing of  $\mathcal{S}^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z)$  in (6.8). This result implies that the contracted product  $f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, z)f^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, x)$ , which is a  $(1, 0)$  form in the repeated point  $x$ , may be expressed as follows,

$$\begin{aligned} f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, z)f^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, x) &= f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, z)f^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, z) - f^{\vec{P}}_J(y, z)\left(f^{\vec{I}J}_K(x, y) - f^{\vec{I}J}_K(x, z)\right) \\ &\quad - \sum_{k=0}^r f^{I_1 \dots I_k}_J(x, y)f^{\vec{P} \sqcup J I_{k+1} \dots I_r}_K(y, z) \\ &\quad - \sum_{\ell=0}^s f^{P_1 \dots P_\ell}_J(y, x)f^{\vec{I} \sqcup J P_{\ell+1} \dots P_s}_K(x, z) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.14})$$

Recall that the essence of Lemma 6.4 is to *x-reduce* the left side. Clearly the sum over  $\ell$  on the last line is not *x-reduced*, and the contracted index  $J$  enters the factors of  $f(y, x)$  and  $f(x, z)$  in different positions as compared to the left side. But the position of  $J$  may be rearranged to be of the same form as on the left side by using the following identity,

$$\begin{aligned} f^{P_1 \dots P_\ell}_J(y, x)f^{\vec{I} \sqcup J P_{\ell+1} \dots P_s}_K(x, z) &= f^{\vec{I} \sqcup P_\ell \dots P_s}_J(x, z)f^{P_1 \dots P_{\ell-1}J}_K(y, x) \\ &\quad - f^{\vec{I} \sqcup P_\ell \dots P_s}_J(x, z)\partial_y \Phi^{P_1 \dots P_{\ell-1}J}_K(y) \\ &\quad + f^{\vec{I} \sqcup J P_{\ell+1} \dots P_s}_K(x, z)\partial_y \Phi^{P_1 \dots P_\ell}_J(y) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.15})$$

Note that all the extra terms that are produced by this rearrangement on the last two lines of (C.15) are properly *x-reduced*. Using the above result, we may now write a new equivalent version of (C.14) in which all terms with products of two  $x$  dependent  $f$ -tensors have the

same tensorial structure,

$$f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, z) f^{\vec{P}}_K(y, x) = \Lambda^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) - \sum_{\ell=1}^s f^{\vec{I} \sqcup P_\ell \cdots P_s}_J(x, z) f^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell-1} J}_K(y, x) \quad (\text{C.16})$$

where  $\Lambda^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z)$  is  $x$ -reduced by construction and defined as follows,

$$\begin{aligned} \Lambda^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) &= f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, z) f^{\vec{P}}_K(y, z) - f^{\vec{P}}_J(y, z) \left( f^{\vec{I}}_K(x, y) - f^{\vec{I}}_K(x, z) \right) \\ &\quad - \omega_J(y) f^{\vec{I} \sqcup J \vec{P}}_K(x, z) - \sum_{k=0}^r f^{I_1 \cdots I_k}_J(x, y) f^{\vec{P} \sqcup J I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}_K(y, z) \\ &\quad + \sum_{\ell=1}^s \left( f^{\vec{I} \sqcup P_\ell \cdots P_s}_J(x, z) \partial_y \Phi^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell-1} J}_K(y) \right. \\ &\quad \left. - f^{\vec{I} \sqcup J P_{\ell+1} \cdots P_s}_K(x, z) \partial_y \Phi^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell}_J(y) \right) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.17})$$

It is straightforward to rearrange the last line in (C.17) into the form presented in (6.17) of Lemma 6.4 by using the following relations,

$$\begin{aligned} \partial_y \Phi^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell-1} J}_K(y) &= f^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell-1} J}_K(y) + \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell-1}}(y, a_\ell) \delta^K_J \\ \partial_y \Phi^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell}_J(y) &= f^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell}_J(y) + \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell-1}}(y, a_\ell) \delta^{P_\ell}_J \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.18})$$

and observing that the terms involving  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell-1}}(y, a_\ell)$  cancel for arbitrary values of  $a_\ell$ .

### C.3.1 Inverting equation (C.16)

To prove the relation (6.16) of Lemma 6.4, it remains to *invert* the relation (C.16) and express  $f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, z) f^{\vec{P}}_K(y, x)$  solely in terms of  $\Lambda^{\vec{I}'|\vec{P}'}_K(x, y, z)$  for various combinations  $\vec{I}'$  and  $\vec{P}'$  of  $\vec{I}$  and  $\vec{P}$ . To do so, we recast (C.16) by moving the sum over  $\ell$  from the right side to the left side of the equation, and then including the term on the left as the  $\ell = 0$  contribution to the sum, so as to obtain,

$$\Lambda^{\vec{I}|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) = \sum_{k=0}^s f^{\vec{I} \sqcup P_{k+1} \cdots P_s}_J(x, z) f^{P_1 \cdots P_k J}_K(y, x) \quad (\text{C.19})$$

using the convention  $\vec{I} \sqcup P_{k+1} \cdots P_s = \vec{I}$  for the case  $k = s$ . We now use this formula to evaluate the right side of (6.16) as follows,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^{s-\ell} \Lambda^{\vec{I} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} | P_1 \cdots P_\ell}{}_K(x, y, z) \\
&= \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^{s-\ell} \sum_{k=0}^{\ell} f(\vec{I} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1}) \sqcup P_{k+1} \cdots P_\ell{}_J(x, z) f^{P_1 \cdots P_k}{}_K(y, x) \\
&= \sum_{k=0}^s f^{P_1 \cdots P_k}{}_K(y, x) \sum_{\ell=k}^s (-)^{s-\ell} f(\vec{I} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1}) \sqcup P_{k+1} \cdots P_\ell{}_J(x, z) \\
&= f^{\vec{P}}{}_K(y, x) f^{\vec{I}}{}_J(x, z) + \sum_{k=0}^{s-1} \mathcal{B}_k^{\vec{I} | P_{k+1} \cdots P_s}{}_J(x, z) f^{P_1 \cdots P_k}{}_K(y, x)
\end{aligned} \tag{C.20}$$

where we denote the coefficients as follows for  $0 \leq k \leq s-1$ ,

$$\mathcal{B}_k^{\vec{I} | P_{k+1} \cdots P_s}{}_J(x, z) = \sum_{\ell=k}^s (-)^{s-\ell} f(\vec{I} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1}) \sqcup P_{k+1} \cdots P_\ell{}_J(x, z) \tag{C.21}$$

The first term on the right side of the last line of (C.20) is precisely the left side of (6.16). Thus, to prove Lemma 6.4, it will suffice to prove that the sum over  $k$  on the last line of (C.20) vanishes. Since all dependence on  $y$  is concentrated in the coefficients  $f^{P_1 \cdots P_k}{}_K(y, x)$ , and these functions are linearly independent of one another for different values of  $k$ , the coefficient functions  $\mathcal{B}_k^{\vec{I} | P_{k+1} \cdots P_s}{}_J(x, z)$  should vanish for each value of  $k$  in the range  $0 \leq k \leq s-1$ . This is indeed the case as we shall now prove.

### C.3.2 Vanishing of $\mathcal{B}_k$ in (C.21)

We begin by using the associativity of the shuffle product to rewrite (C.21) as follows,

$$\mathcal{B}_k^{\vec{I} | P_{k+1} \cdots P_s}{}_J(x, z) = \sum_{\ell=k}^s (-)^{s-\ell} f^{\vec{I} \sqcup (P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup P_{k+1} \cdots P_\ell)}{}_J(x, z) \tag{C.22}$$

Henceforth we shall drop the argument  $(x, z)$  which is common to all functions below. For  $k = s-1$  we clearly have  $\mathcal{B}_{s-1}^{\vec{I} | P_s}{}_J = 0$ . Henceforth we set  $0 \leq k \leq s-2$ . Next, we identify all the contributions for which the last index in a given shuffle  $(P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup P_{k+1} \cdots P_\ell)$  is  $P_m$  for  $m$  in the range  $k+1 \leq m \leq s$ . For each value of  $m$  only two “terms” in the sum will contribute (of course, each “term” is really a sum of shuffles). To this end we use the following decomposition formula,

$$\begin{aligned}
f^{\vec{I} \sqcup (P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup P_{k+1} \cdots P_\ell)}{}_J &= f^{\vec{I} \sqcup ((P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup P_{k+1} \cdots P_{\ell-1}) P_\ell)}{}_J \\
&\quad + f^{\vec{I} \sqcup ((P_s \cdots P_{\ell+2} \sqcup P_{k+1} \cdots P_\ell) P_{\ell+1})}{}_J
\end{aligned} \tag{C.23}$$

Substituting this decomposition into (C.22), and changing summation variables in the second sum  $\ell+1 \rightarrow \ell$  gives,

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{B}_k^{\vec{T}|P_{k+1}\dots P_s}_J &= (-)^{s-k} f^{\vec{T} \sqcup P_s \dots P_{k+1}}_J + \sum_{\ell=k+1}^{s-1} (-)^{s-\ell} f^{\vec{T} \sqcup \{(P_s \dots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup P_{k+1} \dots P_{\ell-1}) P_\ell\}}_J \\ &\quad + f^{\vec{T} \sqcup P_{k+1} \dots P_s}_J - \sum_{\ell=k+2}^s (-)^{s-\ell} f^{\vec{T} \sqcup \{(P_s \dots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup P_{k+1} \dots P_{\ell-1}) P_\ell\}}_J \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.24})$$

Except for the contribution  $\ell = k+1$  in the first sum and  $\ell = s$  in the second sum, all other terms in the two sums cancel one another. The remaining contributions are readily seen to cancel the first terms in the two lines on the right side of (C.24). This completes the proof of Lemma 6.4.

## C.4 Proof of Theorem 6.3

To prove equation (6.15) of Theorem 6.3, we start from the expression (6.16) of Lemma 6.4, which we repeat here for convenience,

$$f^{\vec{T}}_J(x, z) f^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, x) = \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^{s-\ell} \Lambda^{\vec{T} \sqcup P_s \dots P_{\ell+1} | P_1 \dots P_\ell}_K(x, y, z) \quad (\text{C.25})$$

Our first step is a reorganization of the expression (6.17) for  $\Lambda^{\vec{T} | \vec{P}}_K(x, y, z)$  where the first terms  $f^{\vec{T}}_J(x, z) f^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, z)$  and  $-\omega_J(y) f^{\vec{T} \sqcup J \vec{P}}_K(x, z)$  in the first and second line are absorbed into extensions of the sums on the last line of (6.17) to  $\ell = s+1$  and  $\ell = 0$ , respectively. Upon setting the arbitrary points in (6.17) to  $a_\ell = z$ , we arrive at the decomposition,

$$\Lambda^{\vec{T} | \vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) = \sum_{j=1}^5 \Lambda_j^{\vec{T} | \vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) \quad (\text{C.26})$$

in terms of the following shorthands,

$$\begin{aligned} \Lambda_1^{\vec{T} | \vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) &= -f^{\vec{P}}_J(y, z) f^{\vec{T}J}_K(x, y) \\ \Lambda_2^{\vec{T} | \vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) &= -\sum_{k=0}^r f^{I_1 \dots I_k}_J(x, y) f^{\vec{P} \sqcup J I_{k+1} \dots I_r}_K(y, z) \\ \Lambda_3^{\vec{T} | \vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) &= \sum_{m=0}^s f^{\vec{T} \sqcup P_{m+1} \dots P_s}_J(x, z) f^{P_1 \dots P_m J}_K(y, z) \\ \Lambda_4^{\vec{T} | \vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) &= f^{\vec{P}}_J(y, z) f^{\vec{T}J}_K(x, z) \\ \Lambda_5^{\vec{T} | \vec{P}}_K(x, y, z) &= -\sum_{m=0}^s f^{P_1 \dots P_m}_J(y, z) f^{\vec{T} \sqcup J P_{m+1} \dots P_s}_K(x, z) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.27})$$

The main task of this proof is to obtain the complete right side of (6.15) from the sums  $\sum_{\ell=0}^s (-1)^{s-\ell} \Lambda_j^{\vec{T} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} | P_1 \cdots P_\ell}{}_K(x, y, z)$  in (6.16) over the individual contributions in (C.27) with  $j = 1, 2, \dots, 5$ . However, before doing so in section C.4.2, we shall first establish several combinatorial identities to rearrange the iterated shuffle products from the sums over  $\ell$ .

#### C.4.1 Combinatorial lemmas

The following Lemma C.1 on alternating sums of shuffle products and its Corollaries C.2, C.3 and C.4 will be instrumental in simplifying the sums in (C.26) and (C.27).

**Lemma C.1** *For multi-indices  $\vec{P} = P_1 \cdots P_s$  of length  $s$ , the alternating sum,*

$$\Upsilon(\vec{P}) = \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-1)^{s-\ell} P_1 \cdots P_\ell \sqcup P_{s-\ell+1} \cdots P_s \quad (\text{C.28})$$

*vanishes for any non-empty  $\vec{P}$  and otherwise yields the neutral element  $\emptyset$  of shuffle multiplication,*

$$\Upsilon(\vec{P}) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{for } \vec{P} \neq \emptyset \\ \emptyset & \text{for } \vec{P} = \emptyset \end{cases} \quad (\text{C.29})$$

The proof of Lemma C.1 proceeds by first evaluating the cases with  $s = 0$  and  $s = 1$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \Upsilon(\emptyset) &= \emptyset \sqcup \emptyset = \emptyset \\ \Upsilon(P_1) &= -\emptyset \sqcup P_1 + P_1 \sqcup \emptyset = 0 \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.30})$$

The vanishing of  $\Upsilon(P_1 \cdots P_s)$  for arbitrary  $s \geq 1$  is then proven by induction on  $s$ , starting with  $\Upsilon(P_1)$  for  $s = 1$  in (C.30). Assuming that  $\Upsilon(\vec{R}) = 0$  for all multi-indices  $\vec{R}$  of length  $s-1$ , the recursive definition (6.5) of the shuffle product simplifies the length- $s$  case to,

$$\begin{aligned} \Upsilon(\vec{P}) &= P_1 \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^s (-1)^{s-\ell} P_2 \cdots P_\ell \sqcup P_{s-\ell+1} \cdots P_s \right) \\ &\quad + P_s \left( \sum_{\ell=0}^{s-1} (-1)^{s-\ell} P_1 \cdots P_\ell \sqcup P_{s-\ell} \cdots P_{s-1} \right) \\ &= P_1 \Upsilon(P_2 \cdots P_s) - P_s \Upsilon(P_1 \cdots P_{s-1}) = 0 \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.31})$$

since both of  $\Upsilon(P_2 \cdots P_s)$  and  $\Upsilon(P_1 \cdots P_{s-1})$  vanish by the inductive hypothesis. Together with the case of  $\vec{P} = \emptyset$  in (C.30), this concludes the proof of Lemma C.1.

**Corollary C.2** *Upon shuffle multiplication with an arbitrary multi-index  $\vec{Q} = Q_1 \cdots Q_t$  of length  $t$ , the combination*

$$\Upsilon(\vec{P}, \vec{Q}) = \Upsilon(\vec{P}) \sqcup \vec{Q} = \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-1)^{s-\ell} P_1 \cdots P_\ell \sqcup P_{s+1} \cdots P_{s+\ell} \sqcup \vec{Q} \quad (\text{C.32})$$

*simplifies to*

$$\Upsilon(\vec{P}, \vec{Q}) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{for } \vec{P} \neq \emptyset \\ \vec{Q} & \text{for } \vec{P} = \emptyset \end{cases} \quad (\text{C.33})$$

Corollary C.2 is a simple consequence of (C.29) and  $\emptyset$  being the neutral element of shuffle multiplication.

**Corollary C.3** *The combination of shuffles,*

$$\Xi(P_1 P_2 \cdots P_m, J, \vec{Q}) = \sum_{\ell=0}^m (-1)^{m-\ell} P_1 \cdots P_\ell \sqcup J(P_{\ell+1} \cdots P_m \sqcup \vec{Q}) \quad (\text{C.34})$$

*admits the following simplified representation,*

$$\Xi(P_1 P_2 \cdots P_m, J, \vec{Q}) = P_1 P_2 \cdots P_m J \vec{Q} \quad (\text{C.35})$$

The proof is again most conveniently performed via induction in the length  $m$  of the first entry. In the base case at  $m = 0$ , we evidently have,

$$\Xi(\emptyset, J, \vec{Q}) = \emptyset \sqcup J(\emptyset \sqcup \vec{Q}) = J \vec{Q} \quad (\text{C.36})$$

For  $m \geq 1$ , we apply the recursion (6.5) for the shuffle product to (C.34),

$$\begin{aligned} \Xi(P_1 \cdots P_m, J, \vec{Q}) &= P_1 \left( \sum_{\ell=1}^m (-1)^{m-\ell} P_2 \cdots P_\ell \sqcup J(P_{\ell+1} \cdots P_m \sqcup \vec{Q}) \right) \\ &\quad + J \left( \sum_{\ell=0}^m (-1)^{m-\ell} P_1 \cdots P_\ell \sqcup (P_{\ell+1} \cdots P_m \sqcup \vec{Q}) \right) \\ &= P_1 \Xi(P_2 \cdots P_m, J, \vec{Q}) + J \Upsilon(P_1 \cdots P_m, \vec{Q}) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.37})$$

The second term  $\Upsilon(P_1 \cdots P_m, \vec{Q})$  of the third line vanishes as a consequence of Corollary C.2 (the first entry of  $\Upsilon$  is non-empty for  $m \geq 1$ ). The first term of the third line may be simplified on the basis of the inductive hypothesis  $\Xi(P_2 \cdots P_m, J, \vec{Q}) = P_2 \cdots P_m J \vec{Q}$  for words of length  $m-1$  in the first entry, which gives (C.35) and proves Corollary C.3.

**Corollary C.4** *The combination of shuffles,*

$$\Theta(P_1 \cdots P_s, J, \vec{I}) = \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^{s-\ell} P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup JP_1 \cdots P_\ell \sqcup \vec{I} \quad (\text{C.38})$$

*admits the following simplified representation,*

$$\Theta(P_1 \cdots P_s, J, \vec{I}) = (-)^s P_s \cdots P_1 J \sqcup \vec{I} \quad (\text{C.39})$$

This time, the proof relies on induction in the combined length  $r+s$  of the multi-indices  $P_1 \cdots P_s$  and  $\vec{I} = I_1 \cdots I_r$ : After checking the base case  $\Theta(\emptyset, J, \vec{I}) = \emptyset \sqcup J \sqcup \vec{I} = J \sqcup \vec{I}$  at  $s = 0$ , we apply (6.5) in the inductive step at  $s \geq 1$  and arbitrary  $r$ :

$$\begin{aligned} \Theta(P_1 \cdots P_s, J, \vec{I}) &= J \left( \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^{s-\ell} P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup P_1 \cdots P_\ell \sqcup \vec{I} \right) \\ &\quad + P_s \left( \sum_{\ell=0}^{s-1} (-)^{s-\ell} P_{s-1} \cdots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup JP_1 \cdots P_\ell \sqcup \vec{I} \right) \\ &\quad + I_1 \left( \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^{s-\ell} P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup JP_1 \cdots P_\ell \sqcup I_2 \cdots I_r \right) \\ &= J\Upsilon(P_1 \cdots P_s, \vec{I}) - P_s \Theta(P_1 \cdots P_{s-1}, J, \vec{I}) + I_1 \Theta(P_1 \cdots P_s, J, I_2 \cdots I_r) \\ &= (-)^s P_s (P_{s-1} \cdots P_1 J \sqcup \vec{I}) + (-)^s I_1 (P_s \cdots P_1 J \sqcup I_2 \cdots I_r) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.40})$$

In passing to the last line, we have used Corollary C.2 to set  $\Upsilon(P_1 \cdots P_s, \vec{I}) = 0$  (using  $s \geq 1$ ) and the inductive hypothesis  $\Theta(P_1 \cdots P_{s-1}, J, \vec{I}) = (-1)^{s-1} P_{s-1} \cdots P_1 J \sqcup \vec{I}$  as well as  $\Theta(P_1 \cdots P_s, J, I_2 \cdots I_r) = (-1)^s P_s \cdots P_1 J \sqcup I_2 \cdots I_r$ , both of which have reduced overall length  $r+s-1$  of the first and last entry. The result of (C.39) is obtained based on the recursion (6.5) in reverse order.

#### C.4.2 Application to the proof of Theorem 6.3

Equipped with combinatorial identities of section C.4.1, we can now proceed to performing the sums  $\sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^{s-\ell} \Lambda_j^{\vec{I} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} | P_1 \cdots P_\ell}{}_K(x, y, z)$  as in (6.16) over the  $\Lambda_{j=1,2,\dots,5}$  in (C.27).

**$j = 1$ :** The summation over the terms  $\Lambda_1^{\vec{I} | \vec{P}}{}_K(x, y, z)$  in the first line of (C.27) straightforwardly produces the sum on the third line of (6.15) corresponding to the first term inside the parentheses of the summand.



**$j = 2$ :** We begin with the summation of the terms  $\Lambda_2^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z)$  produced by the second line of (C.27). To this end we write out this contribution more explicitly as follows,

$$\Lambda_2^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}}_{K(x, y, z)} = - \sum_{k=0}^r \sum_{m=\ell}^s f^{P_s \cdots P_{m+1} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_k}_J(x, y) f^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell \sqcup J(P_m \cdots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup \hat{I}_k)}_K(y, z) \quad (\text{C.41})$$

where we shall use the abbreviation  $\hat{I}_k = I_{k+1} \cdots I_r$  throughout this appendix. Its contribution to the right side of (6.15) is given by the sum over  $\ell$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^{s-\ell} \Lambda_2^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}}_{K(x, y, z)} \\ &= - \sum_{k=0}^r \sum_{m=0}^s (-)^{s-m} f^{P_s \cdots P_{m+1} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_k}_J(x, y) \sum_{\ell=0}^m (-)^{m-\ell} f^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell \sqcup J(P_m \cdots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup \hat{I}_k)}_K(y, z) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.42})$$

where we have swapped the summations over  $\ell$  and  $m$ . The sum over  $\ell$  realizes the combination  $\Xi$  in (C.34) at  $\vec{Q} = \hat{I}_k$  which we shall simplify via Corollary C.3,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\ell=0}^m (-)^{m-\ell} f^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell \sqcup J(P_m \cdots P_{\ell+1} \sqcup \hat{I}_k)}_K(y, z) &= f^{\Xi(P_1 \cdots P_m, J, \hat{I}_k)}_K(y, z) \\ &= f^{P_1 \cdots P_m J \hat{I}_k}_K(y, z) = f^{P_1 \cdots P_m J I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}_K(y, z) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.43})$$

As a consequence, (C.42) takes the more tractable form,

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^{s-\ell} \Lambda_2^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}}_{K(x, y, z)} \\ &= - \sum_{k=0}^r \sum_{m=0}^s (-)^{s-m} f^{P_s \cdots P_{m+1} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_k}_J(x, y) f^{P_1 \cdots P_m J I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}_K(y, z) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.44})$$

Changing summation variables from  $m$  to  $\ell$  in the above formula precisely produces the double sum on the second line of (6.15).

**$j = 3$ :** The summation of the terms  $\Lambda_3^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z)$  in the third line of (C.27) gives the first term in (6.15). To show this, we collect the sum over  $\ell$  as follows,

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^{s-\ell} \Lambda_3^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}}_{K(x, y, z)} \\ &= \sum_{m=0}^s f^{P_1 \cdots P_m J}_K(y, z) \sum_{\ell=m}^s (-)^{s-\ell} f^{(\vec{T} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1}) \sqcup P_{m+1} \cdots P_\ell}_J(x, z) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.45})$$

Using associativity of the shuffle product, we may drop the parentheses in the superscript of the second factor. For each value of  $m$ , the sum over  $\ell$  can be lined up with the alternating combination  $\Upsilon$  defined in (C.32) with  $P_{m+1} \cdots P_s$  in the place of  $P_1 \cdots P_s$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^{s-\ell} f(\vec{I} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1}) \sqcup P_{m+1} \cdots P_{\ell} J(x, z) &= f^{\Upsilon(P_{m+1} P_{m+2} \cdots P_s, \vec{I})} J(x, z) \\ &= \delta_{m,s} f^{\vec{I}} J(x, z) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.46})$$

where we have used the vanishing of  $\Upsilon$  with a non-empty first entry established in Corollary C.2. Hence, the first sum in (C.45) collapses to the term  $m = s$ , resulting in

$$\sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^{s-\ell} \Lambda_3^{\vec{I} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} | P_1 \cdots P_{\ell}} K(x, y, z) = f^{\vec{P} J} K(y, z) f^{\vec{I}} J(x, z) \quad (\text{C.47})$$

which gives precisely the first term in (6.15).

**$j = 4, 5$ :** The summation over  $\ell$  of the last two terms  $\Lambda_4^{\vec{I} | \vec{P}} K(x, y, z)$  and  $\Lambda_5^{\vec{I} | \vec{P}} K(x, y, z)$  in (C.27) produces the sum on the third line of (6.15) involving the second term inside the parentheses of the summand. To show this, we begin with the summation of the last term,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^{s-\ell} \Lambda_5^{\vec{I} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} | P_1 \cdots P_{\ell}} K(x, y, z) \\ = - \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^{s-\ell} \sum_{m=0}^{\ell} f^{P_1 \cdots P_m} J(y, z) f^{\vec{I} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1}) \sqcup J P_{m+1} \cdots P_{\ell}} K(x, z) \\ = - \sum_{m=0}^s f^{P_1 \cdots P_m} J(y, z) \sum_{\ell=m}^s (-)^{s-\ell} f^{\vec{I} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1}) \sqcup J P_{m+1} \cdots P_{\ell}} K(x, z) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.48})$$

The sum over  $\ell$  realizes the combination  $\Theta$  in (C.38) with  $P_{m+1} P_{m+2} \cdots P_s$  in the place of  $P_1 P_2 \cdots P_s$  which we shall simplify via Corollary C.4:

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{\ell=m}^s (-)^{s-\ell} f^{\vec{I} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1}) \sqcup J P_{m+1} \cdots P_{\ell}} K(x, z) &= f^{\Theta(P_{m+1} \cdots P_s, J, \vec{I})} K(x, z) \\ &= (-1)^{s-m} f^{P_s P_{s-1} \cdots P_{m+1} \sqcup \vec{I}} K(x, z) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.49})$$

Thus, (C.48) becomes,

$$\sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^{s-\ell} \Lambda_5^{\vec{I} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} | P_1 \cdots P_{\ell}} K(x, y, z) = - \sum_{m=0}^s (-)^{s-m} f^{P_1 \cdots P_m} J(y, z) f^{\vec{I} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{m+1} J} K(x, z) \quad (\text{C.50})$$

Assembling this result with the summation of the terms  $\Lambda_4^{\vec{T}|\vec{P}}_K(x, y, z)$  in (C.27) and re-naming the summation variable  $m$  in (C.50) to  $\ell$ , we have,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^{s-\ell} \left[ \Lambda_4^{\vec{T} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} | P_1 \cdots P_\ell}_K(x, y, z) + \Lambda_5^{\vec{T} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} | P_1 \cdots P_\ell}_K(x, y, z) \right] \\
&= - \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^{s-\ell} f^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell}_J(y, z) \left( f^{\vec{T} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} J}_K(x, z) - f^{(\vec{T} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1}) J}_K(x, z) \right) \\
&= - \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-)^{s-\ell} f^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell}_J(y, z) f^{(P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} J \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}) I_r}_K(x, z) \tag{C.51}
\end{aligned}$$

where the simplification in passing to the last line was carried out using the basic property of the shuffle product,

$$f^{\vec{T} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} J}_K(x, z) = f^{(\vec{T} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1}) J}_K(x, z) + f^{(I_1 \cdots I_{r-1} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} J) I_r}_K(x, z) \tag{C.52}$$

followed by the commutativity  $I_1 \cdots I_{r-1} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} J = P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} J \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}$ . In this form, the last line of (C.51) is readily seen to match the sum on the third line of (6.15) corresponding to the second term inside the parentheses of the summand.

In summary, the combination of the five terms in (C.27) reproduces the complete right side of (6.15) – its first line via  $\Lambda_3$ , its second line via  $\Lambda_2$  and its third line via  $\Lambda_1$  (first term inside the parenthesis) and  $\Lambda_{4,5}$  (second term inside the parenthesis).

## C.5 Proof of Theorem 8.3

In the proof of Theorem 8.3, it is helpful to treat the cases  $s = 0$ ,  $s = 1$  and  $s \geq 2$  separately, as the structure of the singularities and direction dependent limits that occur in these three cases is significantly different. In slight abuse of terminology, we shall refer to both the simple pole  $f^K_J(y, z) = \delta^K_J(y-z)^{-1} + \text{reg}$  and to the direction dependent  $z \rightarrow y$  limit of  $f^{JI}_K(y, z)$  (see section 8.2) as “singular”.

### C.5.1 Proof for the case $s = 0$

For  $s = 0$  we have  $\vec{P} = \emptyset$  and the Fay identity in (6.15) simplifies as follows,

$$\begin{aligned}
f^{\vec{T}}_J(x, z) f^K_J(y, x) &= f^{\vec{T}}_J(x, z) f^K_J(y, z) - \sum_{k=0}^r f^{I_1 \cdots I_k}_J(x, y) f^{JI_{k+1} \cdots I_r}_K(y, z) \\
&\quad - \omega_J(y) \left( f^{\vec{T} J}_K(x, y) + f^{(J \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}) I_r}_K(x, z) \right) \tag{C.53}
\end{aligned}$$

The limit of any term involving  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(y, z)$  with  $r \geq 3$  is regular and given by  $\mathcal{F}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(y)$  defined in (8.38). The singular terms are as follows,

$$\text{sing}_{s=0}(x, y, z) = \left( f^{\vec{I}}{}_J(x, z) - f^{\vec{I}}{}_J(x, y) \right) f^J{}_K(y, z) - f^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}{}_J(x, y) f^{JI_r}{}_K(y, z) \quad (\text{C.54})$$

The calculation of their limit may be organized as follows, using the fact that the contribution from the tensor  $\Phi$  to  $f$  cancels in the first term,

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{z \rightarrow y} \text{sing}_{s=0}(x, y, z) &= \delta_K^{I_r} \lim_{z \rightarrow y} \left[ \left( \partial_x \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(x, z) - \partial_x \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(x, y) \right) \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, z) \right. \\ &\quad \left. + f^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}{}_J(x, y) \partial_y \mathcal{G}^J(y, z) \right] - f^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}{}_J(x, y) \partial_y \Phi^{JI_r}{}_K(y) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.55})$$

Here, only the  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, z)$  term in  $f^J{}_K(y, z)$  contributes to a non-vanishing limit. The last term arises as the finite limit from decomposing  $f^{JI_r}{}_K(y, z)$ . Expanding the difference inside the parentheses on the first line of (C.55) to first order in  $z-y$ , we obtain,

$$\begin{aligned} &\partial_x \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(x, z) - \partial_x \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(x, y) \\ &= (z - y) \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(x, y) + (\bar{z} - \bar{y}) \partial_x \partial_{\bar{y}} \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(x, y) \\ &= (z - y) \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(x, y) - \pi(\bar{z} - \bar{y}) \bar{\omega}^J(y) f^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}{}_J(x, y) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.56})$$

Upon identifying the Abelian integral  $(\bar{z} - \bar{y}) \bar{\omega}^J(y) = \int_y^z \bar{\omega}^J + (\bar{z} - \bar{y})^2$ , the last term on the third line above combines with the  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}^J(y, z)$  on the second line of (C.55) to produce the well-defined limit  $\mathcal{C}^J(y)$  defined in (8.11). The latter combines with the last term of (C.55) to produce the combination  $\mathcal{F}^{JI_r}{}_K(y)$  defined in (8.38). Therefore, the limit in (C.55) becomes,

$$\lim_{z \rightarrow y} \text{sing}_{s=0}(x, y, z) = \delta_K^{I_r} \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(x, y) - f^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}{}_J(x, y) \mathcal{F}^{JI_r}{}_K(y) \quad (\text{C.57})$$

Combining this result with (8.40), we obtain the coincident limit for the case  $s = 0$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} f^{\vec{I}}{}_J(x, y) f^J{}_K(y, x) &= -\partial_y f^{\vec{I}}{}_K(x, y) - \omega_J(y) f^{J \sqcup \vec{I}}{}_K(x, y) \\ &\quad - \sum_{k=0}^{r-1} f^{I_1 \cdots I_k}{}_J(x, y) \mathcal{F}^{JI_{k+1} \cdots I_r}{}_K(y) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.58})$$

Comparing with (8.39) for the case of  $s = 0$ , we find agreement upon using the fact that the  $k = r$  term in (8.39) cancels the first term on the first line of the right side of (8.39). This concludes the proof of Theorem 8.3 for the case  $s = 0$ .

### C.5.2 Proof for the case $s = 1$

The proof of Theorem 8.3 for the case  $s = 1$  proceeds analogously to the  $s = 0$  case. The singular terms as  $z \rightarrow y$  are as follows,

$$\begin{aligned} \text{sing}_{s=1}(x, y, z) &= f^J_K(y, z) f^{P \sqcup \vec{I}}_J(x, y) + f^{JI_r}_K(y, z) f^{P \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}_J(x, y) \\ &\quad - f^P_J(y, z) \left( f^{\vec{I}^J}_K(x, y) + f^{(J \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}) I_r}_K(x, z) \right) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.59})$$

The calculation of their limit may be organized as follows,

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{z \rightarrow y} \text{sing}_{s=1}(x, y, z) &= \partial_y \Phi^J_K(y) f^{P \sqcup \vec{I}}_J(x, y) + \partial_y \Phi^{JI_r}_K(y) f^{P \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}_J(x, y) \\ &\quad - \partial_y \Phi^P_J(y) f^{J \sqcup \vec{I}}_K(x, y) - \delta_K^{I_r} \lim_{z \rightarrow y} \left[ \partial_y \mathcal{G}^J(y, z) f^{P \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}_J(x, y) \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, z) \left( \partial_x \mathcal{G}^{P \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(x, z) - \partial_x \mathcal{G}^{P \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(x, y) \right) \right] \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.60})$$

Expanding the difference on the last line to first order in  $z - y$ , as in (C.56), produces a double derivative term in  $x, y$  and a term that combines with  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}^J(y, z)$  to produce  $\mathcal{C}^J(y)$  which combines with  $\partial_y \Phi^{JI_r}_K(y)$  to produce  $\mathcal{F}^{JI_r}_K(y)$ . Collecting all contributions, we obtain,

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{z \rightarrow y} \text{sing}_{s=1}(x, y, z) &= \mathcal{F}^J_K(y) f^{P \sqcup \vec{I}}_J(x, y) + \mathcal{F}^{JI_r}_K(y) f^{P \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}_J(x, y) \\ &\quad - \mathcal{F}^P_J(y) f^{J \sqcup \vec{I}}_K(x, y) + \partial_y f^{(P \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}) I_r}_K(x, y) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.61})$$

Combining the above limit of the singular terms with the limits of the regular terms then produces (8.39) and proves Theorem 8.3 for the case  $s = 1$ .

### C.5.3 Proof for the case $s \geq 2$

For  $s \geq 2$ , the term on the first line on the right side of (6.15) admits a regular limit. The terms  $(k, \ell) = (r, 0), (r, 1), (r-1, 0)$  on the second line of (6.15) and the terms  $\ell = 1, 2$  on the third line of (6.15) are singular, and are given by,

$$\begin{aligned} (-)^s \text{sing}_{s \geq 2}(x, y, z) &= -f^{\overleftarrow{P} \sqcup \vec{I}}_J(x, y) f^J_K(y, z) - f^{\overleftarrow{P} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}_J(x, y) f^{JI_r}_K(y, z) \\ &\quad + f^{P_s \cdots P_2 \sqcup \vec{I}}_J(x, y) f^{P_1 J}_K(y, z) - f^{P_1 P_2}_J(y, z) f^{P_s \cdots P_3 J \sqcup \vec{I}}_K(x, y) \\ &\quad + f^{P_1}_J(y, z) \left( f^{(P_s \cdots P_2 \sqcup \vec{I})^J}_K(x, y) + f^{(P_s \cdots P_2 J \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}) I_r}_K(x, z) \right) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.62})$$

Decomposing each  $f(y, z)$ -tensor into its  $\partial_y \Phi(y)$  and  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, z)$  parts, we obtain,

$$\begin{aligned}
(-)^s \text{sing}_{s \geq 2}(x, y, z) = & -f^{\overleftarrow{P} \sqcup \overrightarrow{T}}_J(x, y) \partial_y \Phi^J_K(y) - f^{\overleftarrow{P} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}_J(x, y) \partial_y \Phi^{JI_r}_K(y) \\
& + f^{P_s \cdots P_2 \sqcup \overrightarrow{T}}_J(x, y) \partial_y \Phi^{P_1 J}_K(y) - \partial_y \Phi^{P_1 P_2}_J(y) f^{P_s \cdots P_3 J \sqcup \overrightarrow{T}}_K(x, y) \\
& + \partial_y \Phi^{P_1}_J(y) \left( f^{(P_s \cdots P_2 \sqcup \overrightarrow{T})^J}_K(x, y) + f^{(P_s \cdots P_2 J \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1})^{I_r}}_K(x, z) \right) \\
& + \delta_K^{I_r} \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, z) \left( \partial_x \mathcal{G}^{\overleftarrow{P} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(x, z) - \partial_x \mathcal{G}^{\overleftarrow{P} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(x, y) \right) \\
& + f^{\overleftarrow{P} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}_J(x, y) \partial_y \mathcal{G}^J(y, z) \delta_K^{I_r}
\end{aligned} \tag{C.63}$$

Note that terms proportional to  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}^{P_1}(y, z)$ , which arise at intermediate steps from the second line of (C.62), cancel one another outright. Taking the limit, we obtain,

$$\begin{aligned}
(-)^s \lim_{z \rightarrow y} \text{sing}_{s \geq 2}(x, y, z) = & -f^{\overleftarrow{P} \sqcup \overrightarrow{T}}_J(x, y) \partial_y \Phi^J_K(y) - f^{\overleftarrow{P} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}_J(x, y) \mathcal{F}^{JI_r}_K(y) \\
& + f^{P_s \cdots P_2 \sqcup \overrightarrow{T}}_J(x, y) \partial_y \Phi^{P_1 J}_K(y) - \partial_y \Phi^{P_1 P_2}_J(y) f^{P_s \cdots P_3 J \sqcup \overrightarrow{T}}_K(x, y) \\
& + \partial_y \Phi^{P_1}_J(y) f^{P_s \cdots P_2 J \sqcup \overrightarrow{T}}_K(x, y) + \delta_K^{I_r} \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{\overleftarrow{P} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(x, y)
\end{aligned} \tag{C.64}$$

The  $\partial_y \Phi$  factors on the second line may be promoted into the corresponding  $\mathcal{F}$  factors because the differences cancel between the two terms. Thus, the final result for the limit may be expressed as follows,

$$\begin{aligned}
(-)^s \lim_{z \rightarrow y} \text{sing}_{s \geq 2}(x, y, z) = & -f^{\overleftarrow{P} \sqcup \overrightarrow{T}}_J(x, y) \mathcal{F}^J_K(y) - f^{\overleftarrow{P} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}_J(x, y) \mathcal{F}^{JI_r}_K(y) \\
& + f^{P_s \cdots P_2 \sqcup \overrightarrow{T}}_J(x, y) \mathcal{F}^{P_1 J}_K(y) - \mathcal{F}^{P_1 P_2}_J(y) f^{P_s \cdots P_3 J \sqcup \overrightarrow{T}}_K(x, y) \\
& + \mathcal{F}^{P_1}_J(y) f^{P_s \cdots P_2 J \sqcup \overrightarrow{T}}_K(x, y) + \delta_K^{I_r} \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{\overleftarrow{P} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(x, y)
\end{aligned} \tag{C.65}$$

While the terms corresponding to  $(k, \ell) = (r, 0)$ ,  $(r, 1)$ ,  $(r-1, 0)$  on the second line of (6.15) and the terms  $\ell = 1, 2$  on the third line of (6.15) were combined in the calculation of the limit of the singular terms, we see that on the right side of (C.65), the first term provides the term  $(k, \ell) = (r, 0)$  in the double sum of (8.39), the second term provides its  $(k, \ell) = (r-1, 0)$  term, and the third term provides its  $(k, \ell) = (r, 1)$  term. The fourth and fifth terms of (C.65) provide the  $\ell = 2$  and  $\ell = 1$  terms in the single sum on the third line of (8.39). Finally, the last term of (C.65) is identified as the second term on the right side of (8.39) via (8.40). Thus all terms in (8.39) are properly produced in the limit for  $s \geq 2$ . This concludes the proof of Theorem 8.3 for the case  $s \geq 2$  and thus for all cases.

## C.6 Proof of Theorem 8.4

We shall here prove the equivalence of the two representations (8.39) and (8.42) of the coincident Fay identities at arbitrary rank, weight and genus. As a first step, we specialize

the general identity (8.39) for  $f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, y) f^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, x)$  to the three cases of  $\vec{P} = P_1 P_2 \cdots P_s$  with  $s = 0$ ,  $s = 1$  or  $s \geq 2$  and adapt the tensor functions  $\mathcal{F}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(y)$  in (8.38) to each term:

- $s = 0$ : The first term  $f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, y) \mathcal{F}^J_K(y)$  on the right side of (8.39) (with  $\vec{I} = I_1 \cdots I_r$ ) readily cancels the  $(k, \ell) = (r, 0)$  term in the second line, and we are left with,

$$\begin{aligned} f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, y) f^J_K(y, x) &= \delta_K^{I_r} \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(x, y) - \omega_J(y) f^{\vec{I} \sqcup J}_K(x, y) \\ &\quad + f^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}_J(x, y) [\delta_K^{I_r} \mathcal{C}^J(y) - \partial_y \Phi^{JI_r}_K(y)] \\ &\quad - \sum_{k=0}^{r-2} f^{I_1 \cdots I_k}_J(x, y) f^{JI_{k+1} \cdots I_r}_K(y, y) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.66})$$

- $s = 1$ : The first term  $f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, y) \mathcal{F}^{PJ}_K(y)$  on the right side of (8.39) readily cancels the  $(k, \ell) = (r, 1)$  term in the second line, resulting in,

$$\begin{aligned} f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, y) f^{PJ}_K(y, x) &= -\delta_K^{I_r} \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{P \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(x, y) + \omega_J(y) f^{\vec{I} \sqcup PJ}_K(x, y) \\ &\quad + \sum_{k=0}^{r-2} f^{P \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_k}_J(x, y) f^{JI_{k+1} \cdots I_r}_K(y, y) - \sum_{k=0}^{r-1} f^{I_1 \cdots I_k}_J(x, y) f^{PJ I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}_K(y, y) \\ &\quad + f^{P \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}_J(x, y) [\partial_y \Phi^{JI_r}_K(y) - \delta_K^{I_r} \mathcal{C}^J(y)] \\ &\quad + f^{P \sqcup \vec{I}}_J(x, y) \partial_y \Phi^J_K(y) - \partial_y \Phi^P_J(y) f^{J \sqcup \vec{I}}_K(x, y) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.67})$$

- $s \geq 2$ : After isolating all cases of  $\mathcal{F}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(y)$  with  $r \leq 2$  which depart from the expression  $f^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(y, y)$  at generic rank from the sums in (8.39), we have,

$$\begin{aligned} f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, y) f^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, x) &= f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, y) f^{\vec{P}J}_K(y, y) + (-1)^s \delta_K^{I_r} \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1} \sqcup \vec{P}}(x, y) \\ &\quad + (-1)^s f^{\vec{P} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}_J(x, y) [\delta_K^{I_r} \mathcal{C}^J(y) - \partial_y \Phi^{JI_r}_K(y)] \\ &\quad - \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-1)^{\ell-s} \sum_{k=0}^r \delta_{k-\ell \leq r-2} f^{I_1 \cdots I_k \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1}}_J(x, y) f^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell} J I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}_K(y, y) \\ &\quad - (-1)^s \omega_J(y) f^{\vec{I} \sqcup \vec{P}J}_K(x, y) - \sum_{\ell=3}^s (-1)^{\ell-s} f^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell}}_J(y, y) f^{\vec{I} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} J}_K(x, y) \\ &\quad - (-1)^s \left( f^{P_s \cdots P_1 \sqcup \vec{I}}_J(x, y) \partial_y \Phi^J_K(y) - \partial_y \Phi^{P_1}_J(y) f^{P_s \cdots P_2 J \sqcup \vec{I}}_K(x, y) \right) \\ &\quad + (-1)^s \left( f^{P_s \cdots P_2 \sqcup \vec{I}}_J(x, y) \partial_y \Phi^{P_1 J}_K(y) - \partial_y \Phi^{P_1 P_2}_J(y) f^{P_s \cdots P_3 J \sqcup \vec{I}}_K(x, y) \right) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{C.68})$$

where the  $\mathcal{C}^I(y)$  from the  $(k, \ell) = (r, 1)$  term in the second line and the  $\ell = 2$  term in the third line of (8.39) have already been cancelled. The symbol  $\delta_{k-\ell \leq r-2}$  in the third line of (C.68) excludes the terms  $(k, \ell) \in \{(r, 0), (r-1, 0), (r, 1)\}$  from the double sum over  $k$  and  $\ell$ , ensuring that  $f^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell} J I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}_K(y, y)$  has at least three upper indices.

In the cases  $s = 0$  and  $s = 1$ , the specializations (C.66) and (C.67) of (8.39) straightforwardly line up with the corresponding  $s = 0$  and  $s = 1$  cases of (8.42). Hence, the leftover task is to show agreement of (8.42) with the rewritten form (C.68) of (8.39) at  $s \geq 2$ .

Several terms of (C.68) and (8.42) are easily seen to match:

- $(-1)^s \delta_K^{I_r} \partial_x \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1} \sqcup \vec{P}}(x, y)$  and  $-(-1)^s \omega_J(y) f^{\vec{I} \sqcup \vec{P} J}_K(x, y)$   
as well as  $(-1)^s f^{\vec{P} \sqcup I_1 \cdots I_{r-1} J}(x, y) [\delta_K^{I_r} \mathcal{C}^J(y) - \partial_y \Phi^{J I_r}_K(y)]$ ;
- the last two lines of (C.68) match the terms  $\ell = 1, 2$  in the last line of (8.42).

After taking these matches into account, it remains to verify that

$$\begin{aligned}
& f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, y) f^{\vec{P} J}_K(y, y) - \sum_{\ell=3}^s (-1)^{\ell-s} f^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell J}(y, y) f^{\vec{I} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} J}_K(x, y) \\
& - \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-1)^{\ell-s} \sum_{k=0}^r \delta_{k-\ell \leq r-2} f^{I_1 \cdots I_k \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} J}(x, y) f^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell J I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}_K(y, y) \\
& = - \sum_{k=0}^{r-1} \sum_{\ell=0}^s \delta_{(k,\ell) \neq (r-1,0)} (-1)^{s-\ell} f^{I_1 \cdots I_k \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} J}(x, y) f^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell J I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}_K(y, y) \\
& - \sum_{\ell=3}^s (-1)^{s-\ell} [f^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell J}(y, a_\ell) f^{P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} J \sqcup \vec{I}}_K(x, y) - f^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell-1} J}_K(y, a_\ell) f^{P_s \cdots P_\ell \sqcup \vec{I}}_J(x, y)]
\end{aligned} \tag{C.69}$$

For this purpose, we rearrange the double sum in the second line of the left side according to  $\sum_{\ell=0}^s \sum_{k=0}^r \delta_{k-\ell \leq r-2} = \sum_{\ell=0}^s \sum_{k=0}^{r-1} \delta_{k-\ell \neq r-1} + \sum_{\ell=2}^s \delta_{r=k}$ , leading to

$$\begin{aligned}
& - \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-1)^{\ell-s} \sum_{k=0}^r \delta_{k-\ell \leq r-2} f^{I_1 \cdots I_k \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} J}(x, y) f^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell J I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}_K(y, y) \\
& = - \sum_{\ell=0}^s (-1)^{\ell-s} \sum_{k=0}^{r-1} \delta_{k-\ell \neq r-1} f^{I_1 \cdots I_k \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} J}(x, y) f^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell J I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}_K(y, y) \\
& - \sum_{\ell=2}^{s-1} (-1)^{\ell-s} f^{\vec{I} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} J}(x, y) f^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell J}_K(y, y) - f^{\vec{I}}_J(x, y) f^{P_1 \cdots P_s J}_K(y, y)
\end{aligned} \tag{C.70}$$

In the last line, we have exposed the last term of the sum  $\sum_{\ell=2}^s$  which cancels the first term on the left side of (C.69). Since the middle line of (C.70) matches the first line on the right



side of (C.69), the last step is to check that

$$\begin{aligned}
& \sum_{\ell=3}^s (-1)^{\ell-s} f^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell}{}_J(y, y) f^{\vec{T} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} J}{}_K(x, y) + \sum_{\ell=2}^{s-1} (-1)^{\ell-s} f^{\vec{T} \sqcup P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} J}{}_K(x, y) f^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell J}{}_K(y, y) \\
&= \sum_{\ell=3}^s (-1)^{s-\ell} \left[ f^{P_1 \cdots P_\ell}{}_J(y, a_\ell) f^{P_s \cdots P_{\ell+1} J \sqcup \vec{T}}{}_K(x, y) - f^{P_1 \cdots P_{\ell-1} J}{}_K(y, a_\ell) f^{P_s \cdots P_\ell \sqcup \vec{T}}{}_J(x, y) \right]
\end{aligned} \tag{C.71}$$

This is the case since the  $\partial\mathcal{G}$  terms of the  $f$ -tensors with  $y$  as their first argument separately cancel on both sides, and the  $\partial\Phi$  contributions are seen to match after shifting the summation variable of the second term on the left side to  $\ell+1 = m \in \{3, 4, \dots, s\}$ . We have thus demonstrated (C.69) which concludes the proof of this appendix that (8.39) is equivalent to (8.42).

## C.7 Proof of Theorem 9.2

The subsequent proof of Theorem 9.2 is most conveniently performed in the original normalization convention  $\omega^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(x, y)$  of the Enriquez kernels [33] related to the  $g^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(x, y)$  in this work via (9.1). The decomposition (9.5) then takes the form

$$\omega^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(x, y) = \tilde{\omega}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(x) - \delta_J^{I_r} \tilde{\chi}^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1}}(x, y), \quad \tilde{\omega}^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-1} J}{}_J(x) = 0 \tag{C.72}$$

with rescaled components

$$\begin{aligned}
\tilde{\omega}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(x) &= (-2\pi i)^{-r} \varpi^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(x) \\
\tilde{\chi}^{I_1 \cdots I_s}(x, y) &= (-2\pi i)^{-s-1} \chi^{I_1 \cdots I_s}(x, y)
\end{aligned} \tag{C.73}$$

In this way, we can take advantage of the simplified monodromies of the Enriquez kernels  $\omega^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(x, y)$  in demonstrating the vanishing of,

$$\begin{aligned}
\mathfrak{Q}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(x, y) &= (-2\pi i)^r \left\{ \omega_M(x) \omega^{I_1 \cdots I_r M}{}_J(y, x) + (-1)^r \omega_M(y) \omega^{I_r \cdots I_1 M}{}_J(x, y) \right. \\
&\quad \left. + \sum_{k=1}^r (-1)^{k+r} \left[ \tilde{\omega}^{I_1 \cdots I_k}{}_M(y) \tilde{\omega}^{I_r \cdots I_{k+1} M}{}_J(x) - \tilde{\omega}^{I_r \cdots I_k}{}_M(x) \tilde{\omega}^{I_1 \cdots I_{k-1} M}{}_J(y) \right] \right\}
\end{aligned} \tag{C.74}$$

claimed in Theorem 9.2. To prove the theorem, we note that it is straightforward to verify item 1.

To prove item 2 we note that the  $\mathfrak{A}$  monodromy of  $\mathfrak{Q}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(x, y)$  vanishes since the  $\mathfrak{A}$  monodromy of  $\omega^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(x, y)$  vanishes for all  $r \geq 0$ , thus establishing the first part of

item 2. The heart of the theorem is the proof of the  $\mathfrak{B}$  monodromy formula in (9.14). The monodromies around  $\mathfrak{B}$ -cycles of  $\omega^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$ , given in (9.2), may be expressed as follows,

$$\begin{aligned}\omega^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x + \mathfrak{B}_L, y) &= \omega^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) + \Delta_{B_L}^{(x)} \omega^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) \\ \omega^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y + \mathfrak{B}_L) &= \omega^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) + \Delta_{B_L}^{(y)} \omega^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)\end{aligned}\tag{C.75}$$

where the monodromy shifts are given by,

$$\begin{aligned}\Delta_{\mathfrak{B}_L}^{(x)} \omega^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) &= \sum_{k=1}^r \frac{1}{k!} \delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_k} \omega^{I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) \\ \Delta_{\mathfrak{B}_L}^{(y)} \omega^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) &= \delta_J^{I_r} \sum_{k=1}^r \frac{(-)^k}{k!} \omega^{I_1 \cdots I_{r-k}}_L(x, y) \delta_L^{I_{r-k+1} \cdots I_r}\end{aligned}\tag{C.76}$$

Throughout, we shall extend the definition to include  $\omega^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)|_{r=0} = \omega_J(x)$  which is a single-valued holomorphic Abelian differential. We shall also need the  $\mathfrak{B}$  monodromy of the traceless part  $\tilde{\omega}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x)$  in (C.72), which may be readily deduced from the first equation in (C.76) and can be found in (C.78) below.

In view of the symmetry stated in item 1, the monodromies in  $x$  and  $y$  are equivalent to one another. The combinatorics of the calculation of the  $\mathfrak{B}$  monodromy of  $\mathfrak{Q}^{I_1 \cdots I_k}_J(x, y)$  will be simpler in the variable  $y$  than in  $x$ , and we begin by computing the monodromy in  $y$  of the four contributions in (C.74). The first two terms on the right side of (C.74) involve,

$$\begin{aligned}\Delta_{\mathfrak{B}_L}^{(y)} \omega^{I_1 \cdots I_r M}_J(y, x) &= \sum_{k=1}^r \frac{1}{k!} \delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_k} \omega^{I_{k+1} \cdots I_r M}_J(y, x) + \frac{\delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_r M}}{(r+1)!} \omega_J(y) \\ \Delta_{\mathfrak{B}_L}^{(y)} \omega^{I_r \cdots I_1 M}_J(x, y) &= \delta_J^M \sum_{k=1}^r \frac{(-)^k}{k!} \delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_{k-1}} \omega^{I_r \cdots I_k}_L(x, y) - (-)^r \delta_J^M \frac{\delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_r}}{(r+1)!} \omega_L(x)\end{aligned}\tag{C.77}$$

One verifies that the contributions from the terms with denominators  $(r+1)!$  cancel one another in the sum of these two terms that enters into (C.74). The  $y$ -dependent parts of the summands in (C.74) transform as follows,

$$\begin{aligned}\Delta_{\mathfrak{B}_L}^{(y)} \tilde{\omega}^{I_1 \cdots I_{\ell-1} M}_J(y) &= \sum_{n=1}^{\ell-1} \frac{1}{n!} \delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_n} \tilde{\omega}^{I_{n+1} \cdots I_{\ell-1} M}_J(y) + \frac{1}{\ell!} \delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_{\ell-1}} \left( \delta_L^M \omega_J(y) - \frac{1}{h} \delta_J^M \omega_L(y) \right) \\ \Delta_{\mathfrak{B}_L}^{(y)} \tilde{\omega}^{I_1 \cdots I_{\ell}}_M(y) &= \sum_{n=1}^{\ell-1} \frac{1}{n!} \delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_n} \tilde{\omega}^{I_{n+1} \cdots I_{\ell}}_M(y) + \frac{1}{\ell!} \delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_{\ell}} \omega_M(y) - \frac{1}{h \ell!} \delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_{\ell-1}} \delta_M^{I_{\ell}} \omega_L(y)\end{aligned}\tag{C.78}$$

Adding the contributions from these two terms in (C.74), one verifies that the contributions with denominators  $h$  cancel one another. As a result, the sum over  $k$  in (C.74) evaluates to,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \Delta_{\mathfrak{B}_L}^{(y)} \sum_{k=1}^r (-)^{r+k} \left( \tilde{\omega}^{I_1 \cdots I_k}_M(y) \tilde{\omega}^{I_r \cdots I_{k+1}M}_J(x) - \tilde{\omega}^{I_r \cdots I_k}_M(x) \tilde{\omega}^{I_1 \cdots I_{k-1}M}_J(y) \right) \\
&= - \sum_{n=1}^{r-1} \frac{1}{n!} \delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_n} \sum_{k=n+1}^r (-)^{r+k} \tilde{\omega}^{I_r \cdots I_k}_M(x) \tilde{\omega}^{I_{n+1} \cdots I_{k-1}M}_J(y) \\
&\quad - \sum_{k=1}^r \frac{(-)^{r+k}}{k!} \tilde{\omega}^{I_r \cdots I_k}_M(x) \delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_{k-1}M} \omega_J(y) \\
&\quad + \sum_{n=1}^r \frac{1}{n!} \delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_n} \sum_{k=n}^r (-)^{r+k} \tilde{\omega}^{I_r \cdots I_{k+1}M}_J(x) \tilde{\omega}^{I_{n+1} \cdots I_k}_M(y)
\end{aligned} \tag{C.79}$$

The remaining terms are as follows,

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{\Delta_{\mathfrak{B}_L}^{(y)} \mathfrak{Q}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)}{(-2\pi i)^r} &= \sum_{n=1}^r \frac{1}{n!} \delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_n} \left[ \omega_M(y) \omega^{I_{n+1} \cdots I_r M}_J(x, y) \right. \\
&\quad - \sum_{k=n+1}^r (-)^{r+k} \tilde{\omega}^{I_r \cdots I_k}_M(y) \tilde{\omega}^{I_{n+1} \cdots I_{k-1}M}_J(x) \\
&\quad \left. + \sum_{k=n}^r (-)^{r+k} \tilde{\omega}^{I_r \cdots I_{k+1}M}_J(y) \tilde{\omega}^{I_{n+1} \cdots I_k}_M(x) \right] \\
&\quad + (-)^r \omega_J(x) \sum_{k=1}^r \frac{(-)^k}{k!} \delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_{k-1}} \left( \omega^{I_r \cdots I_k}_L(y, x) - \tilde{\omega}^{I_r \cdots I_k}_L(y) \right)
\end{aligned} \tag{C.80}$$

The terms inside the square bracket almost make up  $\mathfrak{Q}^{I_{n+1} \cdots I_r}_J(x, y)$ . Accounting for the difference, we obtain after some simplifications,

$$\begin{aligned}
\Delta_{\mathfrak{B}_L}^{(y)} \mathfrak{Q}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) &= \sum_{n=1}^r \frac{(-2\pi i)^n}{n!} \delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_n} \mathfrak{Q}^{I_{n+1} \cdots I_r}_J(x, y) \\
&\quad + (-2\pi i)^r \sum_{n=1}^r \frac{(-)^{r+n}}{n!} \left[ \omega_J(x) \delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_{n-1}} \left( \omega^{I_r \cdots I_n}_L(y, x) - \tilde{\omega}^{I_r \cdots I_n}_L(y) \right) \right. \\
&\quad \left. - \omega_M(x) \delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_n} \left( \omega^{I_r \cdots I_{n+1}M}_J(y, x) - \tilde{\omega}^{I_r \cdots I_{n+1}M}_J(y) \right) \right]
\end{aligned} \tag{C.81}$$

Using the definition of the traces  $\tilde{\chi}$  and the traceless parts  $\tilde{\omega}$  in (C.72), the terms in the parentheses may be simplified as follows,

$$\begin{aligned}
\omega^{I_k \cdots I_n}_L(y, x) - \tilde{\omega}^{I_k \cdots I_n}_L(y) &= -\delta_L^{I_n} \tilde{\chi}^{I_k \cdots I_{n+1}}(y, x) \\
\omega^{I_k \cdots I_{n+1}M}_J(y, x) - \tilde{\omega}^{I_k \cdots I_{n+1}M}_J(y) &= -\delta_J^M \tilde{\chi}^{I_k \cdots I_{n+1}}(y, x)
\end{aligned} \tag{C.82}$$

It is readily verified that the second and third lines in (C.81) precisely cancel one another, thereby completing the proof of item 2 of Theorem 9.2.

To prove item 3, namely holomorphicity in  $x$ , we notice that the second line in (C.74) is by itself holomorphic since  $\tilde{\varpi}(x)$  is. The first line is automatically holomorphic in  $x$  for  $r \geq 1$  since its ingredients are individually holomorphic, while holomorphicity for  $r = 0$  follows from the fact that the pole at  $x = y$  manifestly cancels between the two terms.

To prove item 4, we make use of the items 1, 2 and 3 established earlier. In particular, we use the relations between the monodromy of  $\mathfrak{Q}$  and the fact that  $\mathfrak{Q}$  is holomorphic in  $x, y$ . Cutting the Riemann surface  $\Sigma$  along a set of canonical homology cycles and decomposing the boundary of the resulting fundamental domain as follows,

$$\mathfrak{C} = \bigcup_{K=1}^h \mathfrak{A}^K \mathfrak{B}_K (\mathfrak{A}^K)^{-1} \mathfrak{B}_K^{-1} \quad (\text{C.83})$$

we use the holomorphicity of  $\mathfrak{Q}$  to conclude that, by Cauchy's theorem in absence of poles,

$$\oint_{\mathfrak{C}} dx \mathfrak{Q}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(x, y) = 0 \quad (\text{C.84})$$

The contributions from the integrals over  $\mathfrak{B}_K$  and  $\mathfrak{B}_K^{-1}$  cancel one another in view of the invariance of  $\mathfrak{Q}$  under the  $\mathfrak{A}^K$  transformation that maps  $\mathfrak{B}_K$  to  $\mathfrak{B}_K^{-1}$ , and we are left with,

$$\sum_K \oint_{\mathfrak{A}^K} dx \left( \mathfrak{Q}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(x + \mathfrak{B}_K, y) - \mathfrak{Q}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(x, y) \right) = 0 \quad (\text{C.85})$$

Using the monodromy relation established in item 2, this becomes,

$$\sum_{k=1}^r \frac{(-2\pi i)^k}{k!} \sum_K \delta_K^{I_1 \cdots I_k} \oint_{\mathfrak{A}^K} dx \mathfrak{Q}^{I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}{}_J(x, y) = 0 \quad (\text{C.86})$$

For  $r = 1$ , only the value  $k = 1$  contributes and the relation becomes,

$$\sum_K \delta_K^{I_1} \oint_{\mathfrak{A}^K} dx \mathfrak{Q}_J(x, y) = \oint_{\mathfrak{A}^{I_1}} dx \mathfrak{Q}_J(x, y) = 0 \quad (\text{C.87})$$

Since  $\mathfrak{Q}_J(x, y)$  is a single-valued holomorphic  $(1, 0)$  form in  $x$  the above equation implies that  $\mathfrak{Q}_J(x, y) = 0$ . By induction on the value of  $r$ , the integrals over  $\mathfrak{Q}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(x, y)$  vanish at arbitrary rank  $r \geq 1$ ,

$$\oint_{\mathfrak{A}^K} dx \mathfrak{Q}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(x, y) = 0 \quad (\text{C.88})$$

Since  $\mathfrak{Q}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}{}_J(x, y)$  is a single-valued holomorphic  $(1, 0)$  form in  $x$ , it must vanish identically. This completes the proof of Theorem 9.2.

## C.8 Proof of Theorem 9.4

The first step in proving the vanishing of the combinations  $\mathcal{U}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y)$  in (9.19) is to evaluate their monodromies in  $x$  and  $y$ . The  $\mathfrak{A}$  monodromies in both points vanish since those of  $\chi^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y)$  do, and the  $\mathfrak{B}$  monodromies can be assembled from the following consequence of the monodromies in (9.9),

$$\begin{aligned}\partial_y \chi^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x + \mathfrak{B}_L, y) &= \partial_y \chi^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y) + \sum_{k=1}^r \frac{(-2\pi i)^k}{k!} \delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_k} \partial_y \chi^{I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}(x, y) \\ \partial_x \chi^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(y, x + \mathfrak{B}_L) &= \partial_x \chi^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(y, x) + \sum_{k=1}^r \frac{(2\pi i)^k}{k!} \delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_{k-1}} \partial_x \chi^{I_r \cdots I_k}(y, x)\end{aligned}\quad (\text{C.89})$$

The resulting expression for the  $\mathfrak{B}$  monodromy of  $\mathcal{U}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y)$  in  $x$  allows us to recombine the terms of schematic form  $\partial_y \chi(x, y)$  and  $\partial_x \chi(y, x)$  to lower-rank instances of (9.19),

$$\mathcal{U}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x + \mathfrak{B}_L, y) = \mathcal{U}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y) + \sum_{k=1}^r \frac{(-2\pi i)^k}{k!} \delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_k} \mathcal{U}^{I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}(x, y) \quad (\text{C.90})$$

The swapping identity  $\mathcal{U}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y) = -(-)^r \mathcal{U}^{I_r \cdots I_1}(y, x)$  which is evident from (9.19) similarly organizes the  $\mathfrak{B}$  monodromy of  $\mathcal{U}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y)$  in  $y$  into lower-rank combinations  $\mathcal{U}$ .

The second step in proving Theorem 9.4 is to demonstrate holomorphicity of  $\mathcal{U}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y)$  in  $x, y$ . According to the discussion around (9.8), the only poles as  $y \rightarrow x$  occur in  $\chi^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y)$  at rank  $r = 0$ . Hence, all of  $\partial_y \chi^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y)$  and thus  $\mathcal{U}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y)$  at  $r \geq 1$  are non-singular as  $y \rightarrow x$ . At rank  $r = 0$  in turn, we have a double pole in,

$$\partial_y \chi(x, y) = -\frac{1}{(x-y)^2} + \text{reg} \quad (\text{C.91})$$

where simple poles are absent since  $\chi(x, y)$  does not exhibit any logarithmic terms  $\log(x-y)$ . Nevertheless, these double poles cancel out from the combination,

$$\mathcal{U}(x, y) = \partial_y \chi(x, y) - \partial_x \chi(y, x) \quad (\text{C.92})$$

in (9.19) and we have established holomorphicity of  $\mathcal{U}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y)$  as  $y \rightarrow x$  at any rank  $r \geq 0$ . The monodromies (C.90) then imply that  $\mathcal{U}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y)$  are regular when  $x$  and  $y$  are in distinct fundamental domains of  $\Sigma$ .

In order to conclude the proof of Theorem 9.4, we apply Cauchy's theorem in the absence

of poles (as established in the previous step),

$$\begin{aligned}
0 &= \oint_{\mathfrak{C}} dx \mathcal{U}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y) = \sum_K \oint_{\mathfrak{A}^K} dx \left( \mathcal{U}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x + \mathfrak{B}_K, y) - \mathcal{U}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y) \right) \\
&= \sum_{k=1}^r \frac{(-2\pi i)^k}{k!} \delta_L^{I_1 \cdots I_k} \sum_K \oint_{\mathfrak{A}^K} dx \mathcal{U}^{I_{k+1} \cdots I_r}(x, y) \quad (\text{C.93})
\end{aligned}$$

using the decomposition of the boundary  $\mathfrak{C}$  of the fundamental domain for  $\Sigma$  in (C.83) and the  $\mathfrak{B}$  monodromies (C.90) in passing to the second and third line, respectively. At rank  $r = 1$ , (C.93) specializes to  $\oint_{\mathfrak{A}^K} \mathcal{U}(x, y) = 0$  which, together with holomorphicity and single-valuedness of  $\mathcal{U}(x, y)$ , implies the vanishing  $\mathcal{U}(x, y) = 0$ . By induction on the value on  $r$ , one can then successively show that the analogous  $\mathfrak{A}^K$  periods vanish at arbitrary rank,

$$\oint_{\mathfrak{A}^K} dx \mathcal{U}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y) = 0 \quad (\text{C.94})$$

which, together with its holomorphicity and single-valuedness, implies the vanishing of the respective  $\mathcal{U}^{I_1 \cdots I_r}(x, y)$ .

## D Recursive construction of Fay identities

This appendix introduces two constructive methods to derive Fay identities via iterated convolutions of the tensorial weight-two identity (6.2). In this way, the non-constructive proofs of Theorems 6.2 and 6.3 in Appendices C.2 and C.4 are complemented by a recursive construction that was initially used to propose the general form of the Fay identities (6.11) and (6.15) before they were rigorously established.

The first method, which is described in sections D.1 and D.2, is the more general one but suffers from inefficiencies in certain cases specified below. The second method, which is described in sections D.3 and D.4, is presented in less generality but offers a targeted fix for the shortcoming of the first method.

### D.1 A first method applied to weight three

In order to illustrate the first method to generate Fay identities at increasing weight, we evaluate the auxiliary integral,

$$H^{IM}_K(x, y, z) = \int_{\Sigma} d^2u \bar{\omega}^I(u) f^M_J(x, u) f^J_L(y, u) f^L_K(u, z) \quad (\text{D.1})$$

in two different ways. In both cases, we will use the following convolution identities which are straightforward consequences of (3.10), (3.11) and (3.15),

$$\begin{aligned} \int_{\Sigma} d^2u \bar{\omega}^I(u) f^{\vec{Q}R}_K(x, u) f^{\vec{P}}_J(u, a) &= -\delta^K_R f^{\vec{Q}I\vec{P}}_J(x, a) \\ \int_{\Sigma} d^2u \bar{\omega}^I(u) f^{\vec{Q}R}_K(x, u) \omega_J(u) &= \delta^I_J f^{\vec{Q}R}_K(x, b) - \delta^K_R f^{\vec{Q}I}_J(x, b) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{D.2})$$

where  $\vec{P} \neq \emptyset$ , and the second line involves an arbitrary point  $b \in \Sigma$ .

- (i) bring the first two factors  $f^M_J(x, u) f^J_L(y, u)$  in the integrand of (D.1) into a *u-reduced* form (see section 3.6) using (6.2) and then integrate term by term via (D.2)

$$\begin{aligned} H^{IM}_K(x, y, z) &= \int_{\Sigma} d^2u \bar{\omega}^I(u) \left( f^M_J(y, x) f^J_L(x, u) + f^M_J(x, y) f^J_L(y, u) \right. \\ &\quad \left. + \omega_J(x) f^{JM}_L(y, u) + \omega_J(y) f^{JM}_L(x, u) + \omega_J(x) f^{MJ}_L(y, x) \right) f^L_K(u, z) \\ &= -f^M_J(y, x) f^{IJ}_K(x, z) - f^M_J(x, y) f^{IJ}_K(y, z) \\ &\quad - \omega_J(x) f^{JIM}_K(y, z) - \omega_J(y) f^{JIM}_K(x, z) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{D.3})$$

- (ii) bring the last two factors  $f^J_L(y, u)f^L_K(u, z)$  in the integrand of (D.1) into a  $u$ -reduced form using (6.2) and then integrate term by term via (D.2)

$$\begin{aligned}
H^{IM}_K(x, y, z) &= \int_{\Sigma} d^2u \bar{\omega}^I(u) f^M_J(x, u) \left( f^J_L(y, z) f^L_K(u, z) - f^J_L(u, y) f^L_K(y, z) \right. \\
&\quad \left. - \omega_L(y) f^{LJ}_K(u, z) - \omega_L(y) f^{JL}_K(u, y) - \omega_L(u) f^{LJ}_K(y, z) \right) \quad (D.4) \\
&= -f^M_J(y, z) f^{IJ}_K(x, z) + f^{IM}_J(x, y) f^J_K(y, z) + \omega_J(y) f^{IMJ}_K(x, y) \\
&\quad + \omega_J(y) f^{IJM}_K(x, z) + f^I_J(x, b) f^{JM}_K(y, z) - f^M_J(x, b) f^{IJ}_K(y, z)
\end{aligned}$$

Equating the two representations of  $H^{IM}_K(x, y, z)$  obtained from (i) and (ii) yields a weight-three Fay identity, based on the weight-two input (6.2). Setting the arbitrary point in (D.4) to  $b = y$  cancels the second term in the third line of (D.3), and we arrive at

$$\begin{aligned}
&-f^M_J(y, x) f^{IJ}_K(x, z) - \omega_J(x) f^{JIM}_K(y, z) - \omega_J(y) f^{JIM}_K(x, z) \\
&= -f^M_J(y, z) f^{IJ}_K(x, z) + f^{IM}_J(x, y) f^J_K(y, z) + f^I_J(x, y) f^{JM}_K(y, z) \\
&\quad + \omega_J(y) f^{IMJ}_K(x, y) + \omega_J(y) f^{IJM}_K(x, z) \quad (D.5)
\end{aligned}$$

Solving this identity for  $f^M_J(y, z) f^{IJ}_K(x, z)$  then reproduces the first example in (6.13).

## D.2 A first method applied to higher weight

The key idea in the above derivation carries over to arbitrary weight: Adapt the above methods (i) and (ii) to the higher-weight generalization of the weight-three integral in (D.1)

$$\mathcal{H}^{I, \vec{M}, \vec{P}, \vec{Q}}_K(x, y, z) = \int_{\Sigma} d^2u \bar{\omega}^I(u) f^{\vec{M}}_J(x, u) f^{\vec{P}J}_L(y, u) f^{\vec{Q}L}_K(u, z) \quad (D.6)$$

For each choice of the multi-indices  $\vec{M}$ ,  $\vec{P}$  and  $\vec{Q}$ , one can derive a higher-weight Fay identity from the auxiliary integral (D.6) by equating two methods of reducing the number of  $u$ -dependent factors in the integrand:

- (i) bring the first two factors  $f^{\vec{M}}_J(x, u) f^{\vec{P}J}_L(y, u)$  into a  $u$ -reduced form using lower-weight identities for repeated scalar points, see section 6.4
- (ii) bring the last two factors  $f^{\vec{P}J}_L(y, u) f^{\vec{Q}L}_K(u, z)$  into a  $u$ -reduced form using lower-weight identities for repeated one-form points, see section 6.5

In both cases, the integration over  $u$  can be performed term by term via (D.2) after applying the Fay identities of (i) and (ii).



We shall now illustrate to what extent the weight-three Fay identity (D.5) gives access to weight-four Fay identities. While (D.1) is the only weight-three integral amenable to the method of this section, there are three weight-four instances of (D.6):

$$\begin{aligned}\mathcal{H}^{I,M,\emptyset,Q}_K(x,y,z) &\leftrightarrow \text{need Fay for } f^M_J(x,u)f^J_L(y,u) \ \& \ f^J_L(y,u)f^{QL}_K(u,z) \\ \mathcal{H}^{I,MN,\emptyset,\emptyset}_K(x,y,z) &\leftrightarrow \text{need Fay for } f^{MN}_J(x,u)f^J_L(y,u) \ \& \ f^J_L(y,u)f^L_K(u,z) \\ \mathcal{H}^{I,M,P,\emptyset}_K(x,y,z) &\leftrightarrow \text{need Fay for } f^M_J(x,u)f^{PJ}_L(y,u) \ \& \ f^{PJ}_L(y,u)f^L_K(u,z)\end{aligned}$$

Two of the required Fay identities (for  $f^M_J(x,u)f^J_L(y,u)$  and for  $f^J_L(y,u)f^L_K(u,z)$ ) are of weight two and again boil down to relabelings of (6.2). The remaining four required Fay identities have weight three,

$$\begin{aligned}(a) \quad & f^J_L(y,u)f^{QL}_K(u,z) & (c) \quad & f^M_J(x,u)f^{PJ}_L(y,u) \\ (b) \quad & f^{MN}_J(x,u)f^J_L(y,u) & (d) \quad & f^{PJ}_L(y,u)f^L_K(u,z)\end{aligned} \tag{D.7}$$

Both of (a) and (c) are available from relabelings of (D.5), namely (a) by solving for the unique term with two  $x$ -dependent factors and relabeling  $x \rightarrow u$  and (c) by solving for the unique term with two  $z$ -dependent factors and relabeling  $z \rightarrow u$ . The Fay identity (b) can also be extracted from (D.5) by applying the matrix commutator identity,

$$\begin{aligned}f^M_J(y,z)f^{IJ}_K(x,z) &= f^J_K(y,z)f^{IM}_J(x,z) \\ &\quad - f^J_K(y,a)f^{IM}_J(x,b) + f^M_J(y,a)f^{IJ}_K(x,b)\end{aligned} \tag{D.8}$$

with arbitrary  $a, b \in \Sigma$  to the unique repeatedly  $z$ -dependent term and relabeling the first term  $f^J_K(y,z)f^{IM}_J(x,z)$  on the right side of (D.8) to match the names of the indices and variables of the target  $f^{MN}_J(x,u)f^J_L(y,u)$  in (b).

Finally, the term  $f^{PJ}_L(y,u)f^L_K(u,z)$  in (d) may share the form degrees with the term  $f^J_L(y,u)f^{QL}_K(u,z)$  in (a) but crucially differs from its index structure. This can be seen from the fact that the bilinear terms in  $\mathcal{G}$  are given by  $\delta^K_J \partial_y \mathcal{G}^P(y,u) \partial_u \mathcal{G}(u,z)$  for (d) and  $\delta^K_J \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y,u) \partial_u \mathcal{G}^Q(u,z)$  for (a), where the repeated point  $u$  enters the weight-two factors  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}^P(y,u)$  and  $\partial_u \mathcal{G}^Q(u,z)$  with a different form degree. In principle, this could be fixed by inserting separate permutations of (D.5) under  $x \leftrightarrow y$  into one another. However, we refrain from spelling out this cumbersome workaround and take the complication in deriving the Fay identity for (d) as a motivation to introduce a separate method in the next section.

The simplifications of auxiliary integrals (D.6) at various weights  $\leq 6$  benefitted from the following method to modify the position of the upper contracted index  $J$  in the second factor of  $f^{\vec{I}}_J(a,x)f^{\cdots J \cdots}_K(b,c)$ . Even though the techniques of section 6.6 allow us to reformulate Fay identities without any index contractions, the identity (D.9) below offers convenient

shortcuts in the recursive construction of Fay identities. The key realization which drives the rerouting of contracted indices is that the antisymmetrized combination on the left side of,

$$\begin{aligned} & f^{\vec{T}P}_J(a, x) f^{\vec{A}J\vec{B}Q\vec{C}}_K(b, c) - f^{\vec{T}Q}_J(a, x) f^{\vec{A}P\vec{B}J\vec{C}}_K(b, c) \\ &= f^{\vec{T}P}_J(a, y) f^{\vec{A}J\vec{B}Q\vec{C}}_K(b, c) - f^{\vec{T}Q}_J(a, y) f^{\vec{A}P\vec{B}J\vec{C}}_K(b, c) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{D.9})$$

does not depend on the point  $x$ . That is why this expression is equated to its relabeling  $x \rightarrow y$  in the second line. Applications to Fay identities arise if one of  $b$  or  $c$  coincides with  $x$  on the left side, so the two terms on the right side no longer exhibit the repeated point  $x$ . As a net effect of (D.9) in these cases, terms with the upper contracted index  $J$  in the position of  $f^{\vec{A}J\vec{B}Q\vec{C}}_K(b, c)$  are traded for others with  $J$  in an arbitrary different position  $f^{\vec{A}P\vec{B}J\vec{C}}_K(b, c)$  (where some of  $\vec{A}$ ,  $\vec{B}$  or  $\vec{C}$  may be empty). For instance, (D.9) translates the Fay identity for  $f^M_J(y, z) f^{IJ}_K(x, z)$  in the first line of (6.13) into,

$$\begin{aligned} f^M_J(y, z) f^{JI}_K(x, z) &= f^M_J(y, x) f^{JI}_K(x, z) + f^M_J(x, y) f^{JI}_K(y, z) + f^{MI}_J(x, y) f^J_K(y, z) \\ &\quad + \omega_J(x) f^{JMI}_K(y, z) + \omega_J(y) f^{(M \sqcup J)I}_K(x, z) + \omega_J(y) f^{MIJ}_K(x, y) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{D.10})$$

with  $J \leftrightarrow I$  swapped in the second factor. In this way, lower-weight Fay identities relevant to the two evaluation strategies (i) and (ii) of the auxiliary integral (D.6) can be brought into the most opportune form.

### D.3 A second method applied to weight three

We shall next present an independent method to construct Fay identities from convolutions of lower-weight instances which makes use of the auxiliary identity for  $\vec{P} \neq \emptyset$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{\Sigma} d^2x \bar{\omega}^I(x) \partial_u \mathcal{G}^{\vec{Q}}(u, x) f^{\vec{P}}_J(x, a) = f^{\vec{Q}I\vec{P}}_J(u, a) \\ & \int_{\Sigma} d^2x \bar{\omega}^I(x) \partial_u \mathcal{G}^{\vec{Q}}(u, x) \omega_J(x) = \partial_u \Phi^{\vec{Q}I}_J(u) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{D.11})$$

derived from the trace of (D.2) in  $R, K$ . As a first example, we apply (D.11) to perform the following integral in two different ways:

$$\widehat{H}^{IM}_K(u, y, z) = \int_{\Sigma} d^2x \bar{\omega}^I(x) \partial_u \mathcal{G}(u, x) f^M_J(y, x) f^J_K(x, z) \quad (\text{D.12})$$

- (i) bring the last factors  $f^M_J(y, x)f^J_K(x, z)$  into an  $x$ -reduced form using the  $x \leftrightarrow y$  image of the weight-two Fay identity (6.2),

$$\begin{aligned}\widehat{H}^{IM}_K(u, y, z) &= \int_{\Sigma} d^2x \bar{\omega}^I(x) \partial_u \mathcal{G}(u, x) (f^M_J(y, z) f^J_K(x, z) - f^M_J(x, y) f^J_K(y, z) \\ &\quad - \omega_J(y) f^{MJ}_K(x, y) - \omega_J(y) f^{JM}_K(x, z) - \omega_J(x) f^{JM}_K(y, z)) \\ &= f^M_J(y, z) f^{IJ}_K(u, z) - f^{IM}_J(u, y) f^J_K(y, z) - \omega_J(y) f^{IMJ}_K(u, y) \\ &\quad - \omega_J(y) f^{IJM}_K(u, z) - f^{JM}_K(y, z) \partial_u \Phi^I_J(u)\end{aligned}\quad (\text{D.13})$$

- (ii) bring the first and the last factor  $\partial_u \mathcal{G}(u, x) f^J_K(x, z)$  into an  $x$ -reduced form using (6.2) when the middle term contributes  $f^M_J(y, x) \rightarrow -\delta^M_J \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, x)$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}\widehat{H}^{IM}_K(u, y, z) &= \int_{\Sigma} d^2x \bar{\omega}^I(x) \partial_u \mathcal{G}(u, x) (\partial_y \Phi^M_J(y) f^J_K(x, z) - \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, x) f^M_K(x, z)) \\ &= \partial_y \Phi^M_J(y) f^{IJ}_K(u, z) \\ &\quad + \int_{\Sigma} d^2x \bar{\omega}^I(x) \partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, x) (f^M_J(u, x) f^J_K(x, z) - \partial_u \Phi^M_J(u) f^J_K(x, z)) \\ &= \partial_y \Phi^M_J(y) f^{IJ}_K(u, z) - \partial_u \Phi^M_J(u) f^{IJ}_K(y, z) + \widehat{H}^{IM}_K(y, u, z)\end{aligned}\quad (\text{D.14})$$

In the first step, we have rewritten  $-\partial_u \mathcal{G}(u, x) f^M_K(x, z)$  as  $f^M_J(u, x) f^J_K(x, z) - \partial_u \Phi^M_J(u) f^J_K(x, z)$ . In passing to the last line, the  $y \leftrightarrow u$  image  $\widehat{H}^{IM}_K(y, u, z)$  of the integral (D.12) has been identified from the factors  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, x) f^M_J(u, x) f^J_K(x, z)$  in the integrand.

When equating the two expressions for  $\widehat{H}^{IM}_K(u, y, z)$  in (i) and (ii), the  $y \leftrightarrow u$  image  $\widehat{H}^{IM}_K(y, u, z)$  in (D.14) is understood to be evaluated through the five-term expressions on the right side of (D.13) with  $y$  and  $u$  interchanged:

$$\begin{aligned}& f^M_J(y, z) f^{IJ}_K(u, z) - f^{IM}_J(u, y) f^J_K(y, z) - \omega_J(y) f^{IMJ}_K(u, y) \\ &\quad - \omega_J(y) f^{IJM}_K(u, z) - f^{JM}_K(y, z) \partial_u \Phi^I_J(u) \\ &= \partial_y \Phi^M_J(y) f^{IJ}_K(u, z) - \partial_u \Phi^M_J(u) f^{IJ}_K(y, z) \\ &\quad + f^M_J(u, z) f^{IJ}_K(y, z) - f^{IM}_J(y, u) f^J_K(u, z) - \omega_J(y) f^{IMJ}_K(y, u) \\ &\quad - \omega_J(u) f^{IJM}_K(y, z) - f^{JM}_K(u, z) \partial_y \Phi^I_J(y)\end{aligned}\quad (\text{D.15})$$

One can simultaneously uplift the  $\partial\Phi$ -tensors on both sides to  $f$ -tensors  $\partial_u \Phi^I_J(u) \rightarrow f^I_J(u, a)$ ,  $\partial_u \Phi^M_J(u) \rightarrow f^M_J(u, a)$  and  $\partial_y \Phi^M_J(y) \rightarrow f^M_J(y, b)$ ,  $\partial_y \Phi^I_J(y) \rightarrow f^I_J(y, b)$  with arbitrary  $a, b \in \Sigma$  since the corresponding  $\partial_u \mathcal{G}(u, a)$  and  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, b)$  cancel. Setting  $a, b \rightarrow z$  leads to

cancellations of four terms, and one arrives at the following weight-three Fay identity with manifest antisymmetry in  $x \leftrightarrow y$ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
0 = & \omega_J(x) f^{IJM}_K(y, z) - \omega_J(y) f^{IJM}_K(x, z) \\
& + \omega_J(x) f^{IMJ}_K(y, x) - \omega_J(y) f^{IMJ}_K(x, y) \\
& + f^{IM}_J(y, x) f^J_K(x, z) - f^{IM}_J(x, y) f^J_K(y, z) \\
& + f^I_J(y, z) f^{JM}_K(x, z) - f^I_J(x, z) f^{JM}_K(y, z)
\end{aligned} \tag{D.16}$$

which is in fact equivalent to (6.18). Once the third term  $\omega_J(x) f^{IMJ}_K(y, x)$  on the right side is eliminated through the weight-three interchange identity of Theorem 5.2, the fifth one  $f^{IM}_J(y, x) f^J_K(x, z)$  is the only instance of the repeated point  $x$ . Upon solving for the fifth term  $f^{IM}_J(y, x) f^J_K(x, z)$  and relabeling points and indices, the Fay identity (D.16) provides the missing *u-reduced* rewriting of the term (d) in (D.7). The trace component  $\delta_M^K$  of (D.16) eliminates the repeated appearance of  $x$  in  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}^I(y, x) \partial_x \mathcal{G}(x, z)$  whereas the previous method provided the analogous elimination for  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}(y, x) \partial_x \mathcal{G}^I(x, z)$  via (D.5), which has a different form degree of  $x$  in the weight-two function. This illustrates the synergy between the method of section D.2 and the alternative method of the present section that we shall next generalize to higher weight.

## D.4 A second method applied to higher weight

The higher-weight generalization of the method in the previous section D.3 relies on the following variant of the integral (D.12):

$$\widehat{\mathcal{H}}^{I, \vec{Q}^M}_K(u, y, z) = \int_{\Sigma} d^2x \bar{\omega}^I(x) \partial_u \mathcal{G}(u, x) f^{\vec{Q}^M}_J(y, x) f^J_K(x, z) \tag{D.17}$$

We deliberately introduce less multi-indices than in the earlier family  $\mathcal{H}^{I, \vec{M}, \vec{P}, \vec{Q}}_K(x, y, z)$  of auxiliary integrals in (D.6) to demonstrate that the present method is recursive in weight. The mechanism to derive new Fay identities is again to equate the evaluations of the integral (D.17) using two different lower-weight Fay identities

- (i) bring the last two factors  $f^{\vec{Q}^M}_J(y, x) f^J_K(x, z)$  into an *x-reduced* form using Fay identities obtained from the same procedure at lower weight (see below why this is possible) and integrate the resulting expression term by term via (D.11)
- (ii) bring the product  $\partial_u \mathcal{G}(u, x) f^J_K(x, z)$  of the first and the last factor into an *x-reduced* form when the middle term contributes  $f^{\vec{Q}^M}_J(y, x) \rightarrow -\delta_J^M \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{\vec{Q}}(y, x)$ ; regardless on

the choice of  $\vec{Q}$ , this solely requires the weight-two Fay identity (6.2):

$$\begin{aligned}
\widehat{\mathcal{H}}^{I, \vec{Q}^M}_K(u, y, z) &= \int_{\Sigma} d^2x \bar{\omega}^I(x) \partial_u \mathcal{G}(u, x) (\partial_y \Phi^{\vec{Q}^M}_J(y) f^K_J(x, z) - \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{\vec{Q}}(y, x) f^M_K(x, z)) \\
&= \partial_y \Phi^{\vec{Q}^M}_J(y) f^{IJ}_K(u, z) \\
&\quad + \int_{\Sigma} d^2x \bar{\omega}^I(x) \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{\vec{Q}}(y, x) (f^M_J(u, x) f^K_J(x, z) - \partial_u \Phi^M_J(u) f^K_J(x, z)) \\
&= \partial_y \Phi^{\vec{Q}^M}_J(y) f^{IJ}_K(u, z) - \partial_u \Phi^M_J(u) f^{\vec{Q}^{IJ}}_K(y, z) \\
&\quad + \int_{\Sigma} d^2x \bar{\omega}^I(x) \partial_y \mathcal{G}^{\vec{Q}}(y, x) (f^M_J(u, z) f^K_J(x, z) - f^M_J(x, u) f^K_J(u, z) \\
&\quad - \omega_J(u) f^{MJ}_K(x, u) - \omega_J(u) f^{JM}_K(x, z) - \omega_J(x) f^{JM}_K(u, z))
\end{aligned} \tag{D.18}$$

The rewriting  $-\partial_u \mathcal{G}(u, x) f^M_K(x, z) = f^M_J(u, x) f^K_J(x, z) - \partial_u \Phi^M_J(u) f^K_J(x, z)$  in the first step is identical to that in (D.14). In the last step, the weight-two Fay identity (6.2) leads to an  $x$ -reduced parenthesis multiplying  $\partial_y \mathcal{G}^{\vec{Q}}(y, x)$ , so we can perform the  $x$ -integral for each term via (D.11):

$$\begin{aligned}
\widehat{\mathcal{H}}^{I, \vec{Q}^M}_K(u, y, z) &= \partial_y \Phi^{\vec{Q}^M}_J(y) f^{IJ}_K(u, z) - \partial_u \Phi^M_J(u) f^{\vec{Q}^{IJ}}_K(y, z) \\
&\quad + f^M_J(u, z) f^{\vec{Q}^{IJ}}_K(y, z) - f^{\vec{Q}^{IM}}_J(y, u) f^K_J(u, z) \\
&\quad - \omega_J(u) f^{\vec{Q}^{IMJ}}_K(y, u) - \omega_J(u) f^{\vec{Q}^{IJM}}_K(y, z) - \partial_y \Phi^{\vec{Q}^I}_J(y) f^{JM}_K(u, z)
\end{aligned} \tag{D.19}$$

For a given multi-index  $\vec{Q} = Q_1 Q_2 \cdots Q_r$  of length  $r$ , the next step is to equate (D.19) with the outcome of integrating the weight- $(r+2)$  Fay identity for  $f^{\vec{Q}^M}_J(y, x) f^K_J(x, z)$  in (i) against  $\int_{\Sigma} d^2x \bar{\omega}^I(x) \partial_u \mathcal{G}(u, x)$ . We shall argue in two steps why this is guaranteed to yield a Fay identity of weight  $(r+3)$  that  $u$ -reduces  $f^{\vec{Q}^{IM}}_J(y, u) f^K_J(u, z)$  for arbitrary  $\vec{Q}$ : First, none of the terms in the expression for (D.17) due to (i) can involve a repeated appearance of  $u$  by inspection of the right side of (D.11). Second, after applying the interchange identities of Theorem 5.2 to the term  $\omega_J(u) f^{\vec{Q}^{IMJ}}_K(y, u)$  on the right side of (D.19), the only repeatedly  $u$ -dependent term in (D.19) and hence the entire Fay identity due to (i) = (ii) is  $f^{\vec{Q}^{IM}}_J(y, u) f^K_J(u, z)$ . By repeating this derivation for different lengths  $r$  of  $\vec{Q} = Q_1 Q_2 \cdots Q_r$ , one arrives at an all-weight family of Fay identities that eliminate the repeated point  $x$  in  $f^{\vec{I}^M}_J(y, x) f^K_J(x, z)$  for arbitrary  $\vec{I}$ .

The discussion below (D.7) identified the Fay identity (d) for  $f^{IJ}_L(y, u) f^L_K(u, z)$  as a bottleneck in applying the method of section D.2 to all weight-four cases. Also for higher-weight instances of the auxiliary integral (D.6), the required Fay identities for  $f^{\vec{I}^J}_L(y, u) f^L_K(u, z)$  turn out to be most difficult to derive from the method of section D.2. Hence, the recursive

generation of Fay identities for  $f^{\vec{I}J}_L(y, u)f^L_K(u, z)$  in the present section complements the earlier method by resolving a major obstacle in its systematic higher-weight application.

Given a  $u$ -reduction of  $f^{\vec{P}J}_L(y, u)f^L_K(u, z)$  at fixed  $\vec{P}$ , the method of section D.2 was found to recursively generate higher-weight identities for  $f^{\vec{P}J}_L(y, u)f^{Q_1 \cdots Q_r L}_K(u, z)$  in several examples, adding indices to the second factor. The underlying auxiliary integrals take the form of  $\mathcal{H}^{I, M, \vec{P}, Q_1 \cdots Q_r}_K(x, y, z)$  at fixed  $\vec{P}$  and increasing length  $r$  of  $\vec{Q} = Q_1 \cdots Q_r$ . One can see from the following reasoning that the Fay identity for  $f^M_J(x, u)f^{\vec{P}J}_L(y, u)$  required in the rewriting (i) of  $\mathcal{H}^{I, M, \vec{P}, Q_1 \cdots Q_r}_K(x, y, z)$  integrals is readily available: First, the sequence  $\mathcal{H}^{I, M, \emptyset, Q_1 \cdots Q_r}_K(x, y, z)$  at empty  $\vec{P}$  can be shown to generate Fay identities for  $f^J_L(y, u)f^{\vec{Q}L}_K(u, z)$  at all weights. Second, by the observation in section 6.4.3, these Fay identities involving one  $f$ -tensor of weight one can be solved for the unique repeatedly  $z$ -dependent term  $f^J_L(y, z)f^{\vec{Q}L}_K(u, z)$ , see (6.14). Third, relabelings of the indices and points yield the desired Fay identities for  $f^M_J(x, u)f^{\vec{P}J}_L(y, u)$ .

In conclusion, the methods of section D.2 and the present one are found to be in fruitful symbiosis: The latter method is known to generate all-weight Fay identities for  $f^{\vec{P}J}_L(y, u)f^L_K(u, z)$ , and the former method is believed to then deduce more general Fay identities  $f^{\vec{P}J}_L(y, u)f^{\vec{Q}L}_K(u, z)$  with additional multi-indices  $\vec{Q}$ . From the combination of both methods, we generated a selection of Fay identities at weight  $\leq 6$  with various choices of  $\vec{P}$  and  $\vec{Q}$  which turned out to be sufficient to propose the general Fay identities (6.11) and (6.15) as conjectures. In view of the proof of (6.11) and (6.15) in Appendices C.2 and C.4, we did not attempt a rigorous investigation if the method of this appendix will eventually construct the Fay identities for  $f^{\vec{P}J}_L(y, u)f^{\vec{Q}L}_K(u, z)$  with arbitrary  $\vec{P}$  and  $\vec{Q}$ .

## References

- [1] J. L. Bourjaily, *et al.* “Functions Beyond Multiple Polylogarithms for Precision Collider Physics,” [arXiv:2203.07088].
- [2] S. Abreu, R. Britto and C. Duhr, “The SAGEX review on scattering amplitudes Chapter 3: Mathematical structures in Feynman integrals,” J. Phys. A **55** (2022) no.44, 443004 [arXiv:2203.13014].
- [3] J. Blümlein and C. Schneider, “The SAGEX review on scattering amplitudes Chapter 4: Multi-loop Feynman integrals,” J. Phys. A **55** (2022) no.44, 443005 [arXiv:2203.13015].
- [4] S. Weinzierl, “Feynman Integrals, a Comprehensive Treatment for Students and Researchers,” Springer Cham (2022), ISBN 978-3-030-99557-7.
- [5] N. Berkovits, E. D’Hoker, M. B. Green, H. Johansson and O. Schlotterer, “Snowmass White Paper: String Perturbation Theory,” [arXiv:2203.09099].
- [6] D. Dorigoni, M. B. Green and C. Wen, “The SAGEX review on scattering amplitudes Chapter 10: Selected topics on modular covariance of type IIB string amplitudes and their supersymmetric Yang–Mills duals,” J. Phys. A **55** (2022) no.44, 443011 [arXiv:2203.13021].
- [7] E. D’Hoker and J. Kaidi, “Lectures on modular forms and strings,” [arXiv:2208.07242].
- [8] C. R. Mafra and O. Schlotterer, “Tree-level amplitudes from the pure spinor superstring,” Phys. Rept. **1020** (2023), 1-162 [arXiv:2210.14241].
- [9] C. Duhr, “Hopf algebras, coproducts and symbols: an application to Higgs boson amplitudes,” JHEP **08** (2012), 043 [arXiv:1203.0454].
- [10] O. Schlotterer and S. Stieberger, “Motivic Multiple Zeta Values and Superstring Amplitudes,” J. Phys. A **46** (2013), 475401 [arXiv:1205.1516].
- [11] O. Schnetz, “Graphical functions and single-valued multiple polylogarithms,” Commun. Num. Theor. Phys. **08** (2014), 589-675 [arXiv:1302.6445].
- [12] F. Brown, “Notes on Motivic Periods,” Commun. Num. Theor. Phys. **11** (2017), 557?655 [arXiv:1512.06410].
- [13] A. B. Goncharov, “Geometry of Configurations, Polylogarithms, and Motivic Cohomology,” Advances in Mathematics **114** (1995), 197-318.
- [14] A. B. Goncharov, “Multiple polylogarithms, cyclotomy and modular complexes,” Math. Res. Lett. **5** (1998), 497-516 [arXiv:1105.2076].
- [15] A. B. Goncharov, “Multiple polylogarithms and mixed Tate motives,” [arXiv:0103059].

- [16] F. Brown, “Multiple zeta values and periods of moduli spaces  $\mathfrak{M}_{0,n}(\mathbb{R})$ ,” *Annales Sci. Ecole Norm. Sup.* **42** (2009), 371 [arXiv:math/0606419].
- [17] A. Beilinson and A. Levin, “The Elliptic Polylogarithm,” in *Proc. of Symp. in Pure Math.* **55** (1994), 123-190.
- [18] A. Levin and G. Racinet, “Towards multiple elliptic polylogarithms,” [arXiv:math/0703237].
- [19] F. Brown and A. Levin, “Multiple Elliptic Polylogarithms,” [arXiv:1110.6917].
- [20] B. Enriquez and F. Zerbini, “Elliptic hyperlogarithms,” *Canad. J. Math.* (2025), 1-36 [arXiv:2307.01833].
- [21] J. Broedel, C. R. Mafra, N. Matthes and O. Schlotterer, “Elliptic multiple zeta values and one-loop superstring amplitudes,” *JHEP* **07** (2015), 112 [arXiv:1412.5535].
- [22] J. Broedel, C. Duhr, F. Dulat and L. Tancredi, “Elliptic polylogarithms and iterated integrals on elliptic curves. Part I: general formalism,” *JHEP* **05** (2018), 093 [arXiv:1712.07089].
- [23] J. D. Fay, “Theta Functions on Riemann Surfaces,” *Lecture Notes in Math.* **352** (1973).
- [24] J. Broedel, C. Duhr, F. Dulat, B. Penante and L. Tancredi, “Elliptic symbol calculus: from elliptic polylogarithms to iterated integrals of Eisenstein series,” *JHEP* **08** (2018), 014 [arXiv:1803.10256].
- [25] J. Broedel, N. Matthes and O. Schlotterer, “Relations between elliptic multiple zeta values and a special derivation algebra,” *J. Phys. A* **49** (2016) no.15, 155203 [arXiv:1507.02254].
- [26] J. E. Gerken, “Basis Decompositions and a Mathematica Package for Modular Graph Forms,” *J. Phys. A* **54** (2021) no.19, 195401 [arXiv:2007.05476].
- [27] B. Enriquez, “Analogues elliptiques des nombres multizétas,” *Bull. Soc. Math. France* **144**, (2016), 395–427, [arXiv:1301.3042].
- [28] N. Matthes, “Elliptic multiple zeta values,” PhD thesis, Universität Hamburg, 2016.
- [29] E. D’Hoker, M. B. Green and P. Vanhove, “On the modular structure of the genus-one Type II superstring low energy expansion,” *JHEP* **08**, 041 (2015) [arXiv:1502.06698].
- [30] E. D’Hoker, M. B. Green, Ö. Gürdogan and P. Vanhove, “Modular Graph Functions,” *Commun. Num. Theor. Phys.* **11** (2017), 165-218 [arXiv:1512.06779].
- [31] E. D’Hoker and M. B. Green, “Identities between Modular Graph Forms,” *J. Number Theor.* **189** (2018), 25-80 [arXiv:1603.00839].
- [32] D. Bernard, “On the Wess-Zumino-Witten models on Riemann surfaces,” *Nucl. Phys. B* **309** (1988), 145-174.



- [33] B. Enriquez, “Flat connections on configuration spaces and braid groups of surfaces,” *Advances in Mathematics* **252** (2014), 204–226 [arXiv:1112.0864].
- [34] B. Enriquez and F. Zerbini, “Construction of Maurer-Cartan elements over configuration spaces of curves,” [arXiv:2110.09341].
- [35] T. Ichikawa, “Higher genus polylogarithms on families of Riemann surfaces,” *Nucl. Phys. B* **1013** (2025), 116836 [arXiv:2209.05006].
- [36] B. Enriquez and F. Zerbini, “Analogues of hyperlogarithm functions on affine complex curves,” *Publ. Res. Inst. Math. Sci.* **61** (2025), no. 4 627–712 [arXiv:2212.03119].
- [37] E. D’Hoker, M. Hidding and O. Schlotterer, “Constructing polylogarithms on higher-genus Riemann surfaces” *Commun. Num. Theor. Phys.* **19**, no.2, 355–413 (2025) [arXiv:2306.08644].
- [38] K. Baune, J. Broedel, E. Im, A. Lisitsyn and F. Zerbini, “Schottky-Kronecker forms and hyperelliptic polylogarithms,” *J. Phys. A* **57** (2024) no.44, 445202 [arXiv:2406.10051].
- [39] R. Huang and Y. Zhang, “On Genera of Curves from High-loop Generalized Unitarity Cuts,” *JHEP* **04** (2013), 080 [arXiv:1302.1023].
- [40] A. Georgoudis and Y. Zhang, “Two-loop Integral Reduction from Elliptic and Hyperelliptic Curves,” *JHEP* **12** (2015), 086 [arXiv:1507.06310].
- [41] C. F. Doran, A. Harder, E. Pichon-Pharabod and P. Vanhove, “Motivic geometry of two-loop Feynman integrals,” *Quart. J. Math. Oxford Ser.* **75** (2024) no.3, 901–967 [arXiv:2302.14840].
- [42] R. Marzucca, A. J. McLeod, B. Page, S. Pögel and S. Weinzierl, “Genus drop in hyperelliptic Feynman integrals,” *Phys. Rev. D* **109** (2024) no.3, L031901 [arXiv:2307.11497].
- [43] H. Jockers, S. Kotkowski, P. Kuusela, A. J. McLeod, S. Pögel, M. Sarve, X. Wang and S. Weinzierl, “A Calabi-Yau-to-curve correspondence for Feynman integrals,” *JHEP* **01** (2025), 030 [arXiv:2404.05785].
- [44] E. D’Hoker, M. B. Green and B. Pioline, “Higher genus modular graph functions, string invariants, and their exact asymptotics,” *Commun. Math. Phys.* **366** (2019) 927–979 [arXiv:1712.06135].
- [45] E. D’Hoker, M. B. Green and B. Pioline, “Asymptotics of the  $D^8R^4$  genus-two string invariant,” *Commun. Num. Theor. Phys.* **13** (2019), 351–462 [arXiv:1806.02691].
- [46] E. D’Hoker, C. R. Mafra, B. Pioline and O. Schlotterer, “Two-loop superstring five-point amplitudes. Part II. Low energy expansion and S-duality,” *JHEP* **02** (2021), 139 [arXiv:2008.08687].

- [47] E. D'Hoker, M. Hidding and O. Schlotterer, "Cyclic Products of Higher-Genus Szegő Kernels, Modular Tensors, and Polylogarithms," *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **133** (2024) no.2, 021602 [arXiv:2308.05044].
- [48] G. Faltings, "Calculus on Arithmetic Surfaces," *Ann. Math.* **119** (1984) 387.
- [49] L. Alvarez-Gaume, G. W. Moore, P. C. Nelson, C. Vafa and J. b. Bost, "Bosonization in Arbitrary Genus," *Phys. Lett. B* **178**, 41-47 (1986).
- [50] F. Cléry and G. van der Geer, "Constructing vector-valued Siegel modular forms from scalar-valued Siegel modular forms," [arXiv:1409.7176].
- [51] N. Kawazumi, "Some tensor field on the Teichmüller space," [Lecture at MCM2016](#), OIST (2016).
- [52] E. D'Hoker and O. Schlotterer, "Identities among higher genus modular graph tensors," *Commun. Num. Theor. Phys.* **16** (2022) no.1, 35-74 [arXiv:2010.00924].
- [53] J. Broedel, N. Matthes, G. Richter and O. Schlotterer, "Twisted elliptic multiple zeta values and non-planar one-loop open-string amplitudes," *J. Phys. A* **51** (2018) no.28, 285401 [arXiv:1704.03449].
- [54] K. Baune, J. Broedel, E. Im, A. Lisitsyn and Y. Moeckli, "Higher-genus Fay-like identities from meromorphic generating functions," *SciPost Phys.* **18**, 093 (2025) [arXiv:2409.08208].
- [55] E. D'Hoker, B. Enriquez, O. Schlotterer and F. Zerbini, "Relating flat connections and polylogarithms on higher genus Riemann surfaces," accepted for publication in *Commun. Math. Phys.* [arXiv:2501.07640].
- [56] E. D'Hoker and O. Schlotterer, "Equivalence of flat connections and Fay identities on higher genus Riemann surfaces", (2026).
- [57] H. Poincaré, "Sur les groupes des équations linéaires," *Acta Math.* **4** (1884), no. 1, 201-312.
- [58] J. A. Lappo-Danilevsky, "Mémoires sur la théorie des systèmes des équations différentielles linéaires," Chelsea Publishing Co., New York, N. Y., 1953.
- [59] E. Remiddi and J. A. M. Vermaseren, "Harmonic polylogarithms," *Int. J. Mod. Phys. A* **15** (2000), 725-754 [arXiv:9905237].
- [60] J. Vollinga and S. Weinzierl, "Numerical evaluation of multiple polylogarithms," *Comput. Phys. Commun.* **167** (2005), 177 [arXiv:0410259].
- [61] A. B. Goncharov, M. Spradlin, C. Vergu and A. Volovich, "Classical Polylogarithms for Amplitudes and Wilson Loops," *Phys. Rev. Lett.* **105** (2010), 151605 [arXiv:1006.5703].

- [62] J. Broedel, O. Schlotterer and S. Stieberger, “Polylogarithms, Multiple Zeta Values and Superstring Amplitudes,” *Fortsch. Phys.* **61** (2013), 812-870 [arXiv:1304.7267].
- [63] O. Schlotterer and O. Schnetz, “Closed strings as single-valued open strings: A genus-zero derivation,” *J. Phys. A* **52** (2019) no.4, 045401 [arXiv:1808.00713].
- [64] P. Vanhove and F. Zerbini, “Single-valued hyperlogarithms, correlation functions and closed string amplitudes,” *Adv. Theor. Math. Phys.* **26** (2022) [arXiv:1812.03018].
- [65] S. Bloch and P. Vanhove, “The elliptic dilogarithm for the sunset graph,” *J. Number Theor.* **148** (2015), 328-364 [arXiv:1309.5865].
- [66] L. Adams and S. Weinzierl, “Feynman integrals and iterated integrals of modular forms,” *Commun. Num. Theor. Phys.* **12** (2018), 193-251 [arXiv:1704.08895].
- [67] J. Ablinger, J. Blümlein, A. De Freitas, M. van Hoeij, E. Imamoglu, C. G. Raab, C. S. Radu and C. Schneider, “Iterated Elliptic and Hypergeometric Integrals for Feynman Diagrams,” *J. Math. Phys.* **59** (2018) no.6, 062305 [arXiv:1706.01299].
- [68] E. Remiddi and L. Tancredi, “An Elliptic Generalization of Multiple Polylogarithms,” *Nucl. Phys. B* **925** (2017), 212-251 [arXiv:1709.03622].
- [69] J. Broedel, C. Duhr, F. Dulat and L. Tancredi, “Elliptic polylogarithms and iterated integrals on elliptic curves II: an application to the sunrise integral,” *Phys. Rev. D* **97** (2018) no.11, 116009 [arXiv:1712.07095].
- [70] C. R. Mafra and O. Schlotterer, “One-loop open-string integrals from differential equations: all-order  $\alpha'$ -expansions at  $n$  points,” *JHEP* **03** (2020), 007 [arXiv:1908.10830].
- [71] J. Broedel and A. Kaderli, “Amplitude recursions with an extra marked point,” *Commun. Num. Theor. Phys.* **16** (2022) no.1, 75-158 [arXiv:1912.09927].
- [72] E. Panzer, “Algorithms for the symbolic integration of hyperlogarithms with applications to Feynman integrals,” *Comput. Phys. Commun.* **188** (2015), 148-166 [arXiv:1403.3385].
- [73] E. Panzer, “Feynman integrals and hyperlogarithms,” PhD thesis, Humboldt Universität (2015), [arXiv:1506.07243].
- [74] J. E. Gerken, A. Kleinschmidt and O. Schlotterer, “Heterotic-string amplitudes at one loop: modular graph forms and relations to open strings,” *JHEP* **01** (2019), 052 [arXiv:1811.02548].
- [75] D. Zagier, “Periods of modular forms and Jacobi theta functions,” *Invent. Math.* **104** (1991), 449-465.
- [76] L. Dolan and P. Goddard, “Current Algebra on the Torus,” *Commun. Math. Phys.* **285** (2009), 219-264 [arXiv:0710.3743].

- [77] A. G. Tsuchiya, “On the pole structures of the disconnected part of hyper elliptic g loop M point super string amplitudes,” [arXiv:1209.6117].
- [78] N. Kawazumi, “Differential forms and functions on the moduli space of Riemann surfaces,” in *Séminaire Algèbre et topologie*, Université de Strasbourg (2017).
- [79] P. Deligne, “Le Groupe Fondamental de la Droite Projective Moins Trois Points,” in *Galois Groups Over*, vol. 16, ed. by Y. Ihara, K. Ribet, J.P. Serre. Mathematical Sciences Research Institute Publications (Springer, New York, 1989), 79-297.
- [80] C. Reutenauer, “Free Lie Algebras,” Oxford University Press (1993).
- [81] C. Duhr and F. Dulat, “PolyLogTools – polylogs for the masses,” JHEP **08** (2019), 135 [arXiv:1904.07279].
- [82] O. Schnetz, “HyperlogProcedures,” Maple procedures available on [the homepage of the author](#) (2024).
- [83] J. H. Bruinier, G. van der Geer, G. Harder and D. Zagier, “The 1-2-3 of Modular Forms”, (2008), Springer.
- [84] W. Lerche, B. E. W. Nilsson, A. N. Schellekens and N. P. Warner, “Anomaly Cancelling Terms From the Elliptic Genus,” Nucl. Phys. B **299** (1988), 91-116.
- [85] J. E. Gerken, A. Kleinschmidt and O. Schlotterer, “All-order differential equations for one-loop closed-string integrals and modular graph forms,” JHEP **01** (2020), 064 [arXiv:1911.03476].
- [86] J. E. Gerken, “Modular Graph Forms and Scattering Amplitudes in String Theory,” PhD thesis, Humboldt Universität (2020), [arXiv:2011.08647].
- [87] E. D’Hoker and J. Kaidi, “Hierarchy of Modular Graph Identities,” JHEP **11**, 051 (2016) [arXiv:1608.04393].
- [88] J. E. Gerken and J. Kaidi, “Holomorphic subgraph reduction of higher-point modular graph forms,” JHEP **01** (2019), 131 [arXiv:1809.05122].
- [89] E. D’Hoker and D. H. Phong, “The Geometry of String Perturbation Theory,” Rev. Mod. Phys. **60** (1988), 917.